This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY STANFORD
I1051 .C466 1896 STOR
A manual of medical jurisprudence and to
24503332207

The Gardner Sanitarium

LANE
MEDICAL LIBRARY
1885
GIFT
DR. H. C. McCLENAHAN.

Medical School, etc. Price, $1.25 net.

PRACTICE OF MEDICINE, by GEORGE ROE LOCKWOOD, M. D., New York. (Double number.) Price, $2.50 net.

SYPHILIS AND THE VENEREAL DISEASES, by JAMES NEVINS HYDE, A.M., Chicago. (Double number.) Price, $2.50 net.

Volumes in Preparation for Early Publication.

OBSTETRICS, by W. A. NEWMAN DORLAND, M. D., Demonstrator of Obstetrics, University of Pennsylvania, etc.

MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS, by HENRY A. GRIFFIN, A. B., M. D., Assistant Physician to the Roosevelt Hospital, Out-Patient Department, New York City.

NERVOUS DISEASES, by CHARLES W. BURR, M. D., Philadelphia.

NOSE AND THROAT, by D. BRADEN KYLE, M. D., Philadelphia.

⁂ There will be published in the same series, at close intervals, carefully prepared works on the subjects of Anatomy, Gynecology, Pathology, Hygiene, etc., by prominent specialists. Detailed circulars will be furnished on application.

The Gardner Sanitarium

Gardner.

Dr. A. M. Gardner

Compliments of the
PUBLISHER.

A MANUAL OF

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE

AND

TOXICOLOGY

BY

HENRY C. CHAPMAN, M. D.

PROFESSOR OF INSTITUTES OF MEDICINE AND MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE IN THE JEFFERSON MEDICAL COLLEGE OF PHILADELPHIA; MEMBER OF THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS OF PHILADELPHIA, OF THE ACADEMY OF NATURAL SCIENCES OF PHILADELPHIA, OF THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, AND OF THE ZOÖLOGICAL SOCIETY OF PHILADELPHIA.

SECOND EDITION, REVISED

WITH 55 ILLUSTRATIONS AND 3 PLATES IN COLORS

PHILADELPHIA
W. B. SAUNDERS
925 WALNUT STREET
1896.

LANE LIBRARY

COPYRIGHT, 1895,
BY W. B. SAUNDERS.

PRESS OF
W. B. SAUNDERS, PHILADA.

C466
1896

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

SINCE the publication of the first edition of this work, in the autumn of 1892, the further experience gained as a teacher of medical jurisprudence has suggested to the author the propriety of giving a brief bibliography bearing upon the statements originally made in the text of the work as based upon his own experience as Coroner's physician to the city of Philadelphia for a number of years. With that exception, and the addition of several new figures and tables, the text and scope of the work remain essentially unchanged.

HENRY C. CHAPMAN.

2047 WALNUT STREET,
December, 1895.

53929

CONTENTS.

PART I.—MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Importance of the Subject of Medical Jurisprudence—Ordinary and Expert Witness—The Coroner's Physician—Relations of the Medical Profession to the Coroner in Cases of Sudden Death, etc. 17

CHAPTER II.

Signs of Death—Cessation of Circulation and Respiration—Loss of Sensibility of the Eyes to Light—Ashy Pallor—Loss of Heat—Rigor Mortis—Cadaveric Spasm—Suggillation—Putrefaction—Conversion of Bodies into Adipocere—Length of Time elapsing since Death—Remote and Proximate Cause of Death—Symptoms and Post-mortem Appearance of Death from Disease of Brain, Heart, and Lungs 24

CHAPTER III.

Manner of Making Post-mortem Examinations in Medico-legal Cases—Identification of the Dead—Coroner's Inquest—Conduct of the Medical Witness in Court 38

CHAPTER IV.

Medico-legal Definition of Wounds—Comparison of Wounds with Weapon inflicting them and Clothes of Deceased—Incised, Contused, Penetrating Wounds—Suicidal, Homicidal, Accidental Wounds—Gunshot Wounds—Causes of Death from Wounds . 51

CHAPTER V.

PAGE

Blood-stains—Chemical, Microscopical, Spectroscopical Methods of Investigation — Coagulation of Blood — Conditions influencing Coagulation 62

CHAPTER VI.

Burns and Scalds—Death from Suffocation by Strangulation—Hanging—Drowning 81

CHAPTER VII.

Death from Starvation—Death from Heat and Cold—Death by Lightning 92

CHAPTER VIII.

Rape upon Children—Rape upon Adults—Rape upon the Dead—Unnatural Crimes 97

CHAPTER IX.

Signs of Pregnancy—Uncertainty of Duration of Pregnancy—Precocious Pregnancy—Unconscious Pregnancy—Pregnancy in the Dead 107

CHAPTER X.

Fœticide—Development of Embryo—Formation of Placenta, of Moles—Changes undergone by the Uterus during Pregnancy—Of the Means of Producing Fœticide—Abortion from Natural Causes 116

CHAPTER XI.

Infanticide—Live Birth—Appearance of Infant Born at Full Term—Means of Determining whether Child has Breathed—Docimasia Pulmonum—Objections to Hydrostatic Test—Docimasia Circulationis—Size of Liver and Contents of Stomach in New-born Child—Examination of Mother—Signs of Recent Delivery—Means by which Infanticide is Committed 130

CHAPTER XII.

PAGE

Legitimacy—Inheritance—Protracted Gestation—Premature Delivery—Viability—Procreative Power in the Male and Female — Impotence — Sterility — Tenancy by Courtesy — Paternity—Affiliation—Superfœtation—Doubtful Sex—Hermaphrodism—Presumption of Death—Presumption of Survivorship—Personal Identity of the Living 139

CHAPTER XIII.

Feigned Bodily Diseases—Hypnotism—Life Insurance—Medical Malpractice—Medical Registration 153

CHAPTER XIV.

Insanity—Varieties of Insanity — Idiocy—Mania — Dementia — Medico-legal Relations of Insanity—Criminal Responsibility—Medico-legal Terms in Insanity—Feigned Mental Diseases . . 162

PART II.—TOXICOLOGY.

CHAPTER I.

Frequency of Death from Poisoning—Definition of a Poison—Mode of Action of Poisons—Influence exerted on Action of Poisons by Habit, Sleep, Disease, etc.—Evidences of Poisoning derived from Symptoms, Post-mortem Appearances, Chemical Analysis, Experiments upon Animals, Circumstantial Evidence—Character of the Evidence the Chemical Expert may be Expected to Give in Cases of Poisoning 180

CHAPTER II.

Classification of Poisons—Irritant Poisons—Poisoning by Mineral Acids, by Alkalies and their Salts, Noxious Gases—Poisoning by Phosphorus, Arsenic, Antimony, Mercury, Lead, Copper, etc.—Poisoning by Oxalic Acid, Carbolic Acid, etc.—Poisoning by Decomposed Food, Ptomaïnes, Neurotic Poisons—Poisoning by Opium, Alcohol, Ether, Chloroform, Chloral, Nux Vomica, Strychnia, Belladonna, Stramonium, Tobacco, Lobelia, Hydrocyanic Acid 191

A MANUAL OF

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND TOXICOLOGY.

PART I. MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE.

CHAPTER I.

Importance of the subject of Medical Jurisprudence—Ordinary and Expert Witness—The Coroner's Physician—Relations of the Medical Profession to the Coroner in Cases of Sudden Death, etc.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE, or Forensic Medicine, or Legal Medicine, as the subject is often also called, may be broadly defined as medicine in relation to Law. Although a subject of very wide scope and much practical importance, it is, nevertheless, usually neglected by the students of medicine. It is very desirable, however, that every physician should have some knowledge of medical jurisprudence. The physician should know what the Commonwealth expects of him and has a right to demand of him in his professional capacity, and he should know his own rights as a medical expert. Every physician, during the course of his professional career, may be called upon to give testimony in cases of rape, fœticide, infanticide, death from poison and from other causes.

Witnesses, however, are of two kinds. One is a witness in the ordinary acceptation of the term, who testifies simply to matters of fact of which he has personal knowledge. The other is a witness, who likewise testifies to matters of fact, but concerning which he has special professional expert knowledge, such as the ordinary witness cannot, from the nature of the case, be expected to have. A person, for example, happens to be walking in the street. He sees a boy run over by a street car, or a man plunge a dirk into another; or the shot of a pistol is heard and a man is seen to fall. This person is a witness in the ordinary acceptation of the term. That is to say, he is liable by the law of the Commonwealth to be at any time subpœnaed to testify in court to these facts. Such subpœna, when served, the witness must obey. Every citizen may be called upon to testify to matters of fact of which he has personal knowledge. The medical expert witness, however, is of a kind different from the ordinary witness. He is called upon by the prosecution or defence to give an opinion or testimony as to facts concerning which he is especially qualified to express an opinion on account of his professional training. His knowledge of the particular facts of a case, however, will depend entirely as to whether he sees proper to make himself acquainted with them or not. No law can compel, for example, a physician to examine the contents of a stomach, with the view of determining whether they contain a poison, if he refuses to do so. The physician can excuse himself on the ground that he does not feel competent to make the chemical analysis, or that the necessities of his practice do not give him sufficient time to make such analysis, or that giving testimony in court at the time of the trial may interfere with other professional engagements, etc. The physician may give any such reasons he pleases for refusing to undertake a medico-legal investigation, and no law can compel him to do so.

The Gardner Sanitarium

Ordinarily it would be unwise for a young physician not to avail himself of an opportunity of giving testimony in court, since it undoubtedly leads indirectly to a great deal of practice and professional preferment generally. If the physician does accept this responsibility, it is important that he should know exactly what his duties will be to the Commonwealth under these circumstances, and also what he may expect from the Commonwealth.

Coroner's Physicians.—Usually in every large city there are appointed by the coroner one or more "coroner's" physicians, whose duty it is to make all medico-legal examinations, or a police magistrate or some such official has the power to appoint a physician to conduct the same. It is obvious that the more attention any one physician gives to this kind of professional work, the better qualified will he be for performing it; in Philadelphia the coroner usually appoints one physician as coroner's physician, though frequently he is allowed one or more assistants.

The compensation of the coroner's physician and assistants might either be by the fee system or by salary. The latter is much preferable, for, if the emolument of the office depends upon the number of post-mortem examinations made, these examinations might be increased needlessly. At the present time in this city the coroner's physician and assistant are salaried. Apart, however, from the case of the regularly-appointed and salaried coroner's physician, any physician may be called upon by the Commonwealth or the defendant, in murder cases, for example, to give testimony. It is not only desirable, but most important under such circumstances, that if the physician agrees to give his time to the Commonwealth or the defence, the matter of compensation should be first definitely fixed. If a physician be subpœnaed as an ordinary witness, which summons he must obey, and, having given his evidence in court, the Commonwealth or the defence endeavors to obtain an expert expression of opinion upon the facts testified to in addition to the testimony as to the mere facts themselves, the physician is justified in refusing to answer. If, for example, a physician happened to see a man stabbed, and is subpœnaed as an ordinary witness to testify as to the facts, he must answer questions bearing directly upon such facts as he observed. But should the judge, prosecuting attorney, or defence ask a physician who has been so subpœnaed strictly professional questions which an ordinary witness, such as a laboring man, could not possibly answer, and which he alone can answer on account of his being specially qualified, the physician in justice to himself should refuse to answer them. The court has no more right to take advantage of the physician's professional knowledge and skill in extorting evidence without proper compensation than it would have to take his property; his knowledge is his property, his capital.[1]

Relations of the Medical Profession to the Coroner.—While in a general way it is always proper that every law-abiding citizen should contribute to the Commonwealth anything that lies in his power, whatever his profession may be, by which the ends of justice will be attained, it is only right that he should be sufficiently compensated by the Commonwealth for so doing.

In cases of persons dying suddenly, from violence, or within twenty-four hours of the time a physician has been in attendance, the coroner is notified by the attending physician, members of the family, or some one interested in the case. As there is some difference of opinion among physicians and lawyers as to the interpretation of the law bearing upon such cases, it is well that the law should be stated. By the Act of Assembly, March 22, 1867, it is provided: "That it shall be the duty of the coroner of the city and county of Philadelphia to hold an inquest on the body of any deceased person who shall have died a violent death, or whose death shall be sudden; provided, that such sudden death be after an illness of less than twenty-four hours, and that no regular practising physician shall have been in attendance within said time, or that suspicious circumstances shall render the same necessary; which said suspicions shall first be sworn to by one or more citizens of said city." Such being the law, the attending physician may say that, while in cases of death from violence or occurring under suspicious circumstances, it is undoubtedly his duty to notify the coroner, this law cannot be so interpreted as to compel him to notify the coroner in cases of death from chronic disease, even though he may not have been in attendance within twenty-four hours of death.

---

[1] Vide Webb *vs.* Page: 1st Carrington and Kerwin's *Nisi Prius Reports*, p. 23.

Let us suppose that a physician, in accordance with that interpretation of the law, signs a death-certificate, assigning some chronic disease as the cause of death, not having seen the patient within twenty-four hours, or, perhaps, not within a week of death. It is not impossible that in such a case suspicions might be aroused after burial, the body might be exhumed, and a post-mortem examination might reveal poison as the true cause of death. An attending physician, under these circumstances, would certainly be subpœnaed to appear before the coroner to explain his action, even though he were not held for criminal prosecution.

It may be urged, however, if the attending physician notifies the coroner in cases of death from chronic disease, in which he has not been in attendance within a period of twenty-four hours of death, that the family of the deceased will be needlessly annoyed. It will be said that, on notification of death, the coroner will hold an inquest involving the bringing of his jury to the house of the deceased, making a post-mortem examination, outraging the feelings of the family, etc. As a matter of fact, however, there is no necessity that the family should be annoyed in the slightest degree. The coroner, being notified, will either authorize the attending physician to sign the certificate, or send his physician to the house to simply inspect the body, and possibly to ascertain if the family and friends of the deceased are entirely satisfied as to the cause of death.

On the other hand, let us suppose that the attending physician does not notify the coroner in a case of death from chronic disease where he has not been in attendance within a period of twenty-four hours, and that the attention of the coroner is called to the fact that the life of the deceased was heavily insured, or that the insurance company objects to the payment of the premiums on that ground. Under such circumstances the coroner is obliged to have the body exhumed, a post-mortem examination made, the attending physician and members of the family of deceased perhaps subpœnaed to appear at his office, the inquest only proving that the true cause of death was such as was first assigned in the death-certificate. All such trouble and annoyance can be avoided in such cases by simply notifying the coroner. However, therefore, the law bearing on such cases may be interpreted, why should the attending physician assume any responsibility, and risk future trouble when there is an official regularly appointed for the investigation of such cases?

It is sometimes also held by physicians that the law cannot compel the attending physician to notify the coroner in a case of death from violence, if death be delayed several months or years. Such an opinion, however, is a misinterpretation of the law, and would not be sustained, since it is distinctly stated in the act, without qualification, that the coroner shall hold an inquest "on the body of any deceased person who shall have died a violent death." Indeed, even if the attending physician were fully satisfied that the cause of death could not be even remotely traced to some act of violence or injury suffered by the deceased years before death, it would be advisable for him to notify the coroner to relieve himself of any responsibility, in the view of a suit for damages possibly being instituted.

Whatever views physicians may hold as to the propriety of the law regulating the conduct of the coroner, it is well for them to realize the authority enjoyed by that official, at least in this Commonwealth, before entering into any conflict with him. The office is an exceedingly old one, having been in existence hundreds of years, antedating that of any of the judges of our courts. He can subpœna any one to his office at any hour of any day, and commit for contempt. The coroner has an enormous amount of authority, if he chooses to exercise it, and if he abuses it can give those with whom he comes in official contact endless trouble and annoyance. Indeed, so true is this that the office has been abolished in many places. Such being the case, so long as the office exists, the author would recommend to physicians to notify the coroner in all doubtful cases involving his jurisdiction, thereby saving themselves much annoyance, trouble, and loss of time.

CHAPTER II.

Signs of Death—Cessation of Circulation and Respiration—Loss of Sensibility of the Eyes to Light—Ashy Pallor—Loss of Heat—Rigor Mortis—Cadaveric Spasm—Suggillation—Putrefaction—Conversion of Bodies into Adipocere—Length of Time Elapsing since Death—Remote and Proximate Cause of Death—Symptoms and Post-mortem Appearance of Death from Disease of Brain, Heart, and Lungs.

It is frequently stated that persons have been buried alive, or we hear of individuals having been aroused with great difficulty from a state of trance or catalepsy, premature burial being thereby fortunately prevented. If the slightest doubt prevails as to whether a person is dead, a physician should certainly not give a death-certificate, still less contemplate opening the body. While there is no doubt that all accounts of persons being buried alive are very much exaggerated, nevertheless, as these statements may not be entirely without foundation, it is most important that the physician should be familiar with the signs of death. There are a number of signs by which a living body can be distinguished from a dead body. The continuous cessation of the circulation and respiration may be regarded unequivocally as indicating death.[1] It is impossible to conceive of a human being living for any length of time—an hour, for example—unless the heart beats or the lungs expand and contract. Not unfrequently, however, it is very difficult to determine positively whether the heart is beating or not, or to state positively that respiration has entirely ceased.

Cessation of Circulation and Respiration.—It is well known that certain animals, like the marmot, are in the habit, during the winter months, of hibernating. This condition is one of deep and prolonged sleep. The beats of the heart are reduced to three or four to the minute; the respirations are so infrequent, and follow each other at such long intervals, that the most experienced and careful observer will often find it difficult to convince himself that the blood is really circulating, and that the animal is breathing. Nevertheless, such is the case, for, toward the spring, the creature begins to show evidence of returning vitality. The heart increases in the strength and number of its beats, the respiration increases in its frequency and force, and with the spring once well set in the normal activity of the animal is re-established.

---

[1] Tidy, Charles Meymott: *Legal Medicine*, London, 1882, part i. pp. 32, 36.

A similar condition is presented, to a certain extent, in the case of human beings in a state of trance or catalepsy, and in the case of those who have been suffering from prolonged disease of a low typhoid state. Under such circumstances, the heart often beats so slowly and infrequently, the respiratory movements of the chest are so slight, that the most careful and closest inspection is required to determine whether the patient is alive. In such cases, however, if a ligature be bound around one of the fingers, the part between the ligature and the end of the finger, if the blood is still circulating, will become a deep red or purple in color, through the congestion due to the arrest of the circulation at that point. But no such change will be observed if life is extinct. Further, if respiration has not entirely ceased, by placing a mirror in front of the mouth the watery vapor exhaled can usually be detected through its condensing as a slight cloud upon the glass. The presence of such a cloud, however faint, is a proof that the person is still living.

Loss of sensibility of the eyes to light is a characteristic sign of death. When a lighted candle is brought near to the eye, the pupil contracts, and as it is removed from the eye the pupil dilates. This change in the size of the pupil may be regarded as a characteristic of vitality; for, though the phenomena may occur within a few hours after death, the muscular fibres of the iris, sooner or later, like all muscular fibres, lose their power of contractility. Atropia, also, on account of its effect in dilating the pupil, may be used as determining whether life is extinct.

The ashy pallor of the body may be regarded as a sign of death, though not a characteristic one, since it is not present in death from all diseases, as in a person dying, for instance, from jaundice or from yellow fever.

Loss of Heat.—One of the most remarkable of vital phenomena is the power man possesses of maintaining the temperature of his body at about 98.6° F. whatever be the character of the surroundings, whether the region be tropical or arctic, whether the season be winter or summer. After death, however, the body begins to lose heat, and at first very quickly. During the first three hours after death the body may lose perhaps as much as four degrees per hour. The temperature then progressively falls at the rate of a degree and a half an hour until, within between fifteen and twenty-four hours after death, it is that of the surrounding atmosphere.[1]

Loss of heat is a characteristic sign of death, but there are certain conditions which influence the rate at which the body cools. Bodies that are thin and emaciated cool more quickly than fat ones, fat being a non-conductor. The bodies of young children lose heat more rapidly than those of adults, and the bodies of old people more rapidly than those of individuals in the prime of life. A body that is exposed to the air will lose its heat more quickly than when it is inclosed, and a body unclothed will lose heat more quickly than if it were clothed. If the room in which a dead body is lying be large and airy, the heat will be given off more rapidly than if the room be a small, close, and confined one. A body immersed in water loses its heat more rapidly than when it is exposed to the air.

---

[1] Taylor and Wilks: *Guy's Hospital Reports*, third series, vol. ix., October, 1863, p. 180; Niderkorn: *Rigidité cadaverique chez l'Homme*, Paris, 1872; Burman: *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, vol. xxv., 1880, p. 993; Goodhart: *British Medical Journal*, 1874, p. 303; *Guy's Hospital Reports*, 1870, p. 365.

It should be mentioned in this connection that in persons dying from yellow fever, smallpox, tetanus, cholera, and from some other acute diseases, there often occurs a rise instead of a fall of temperature. The cause of this increase of temperature, amounting in certain instances to as much as 9° F., is not yet understood.

Rigor Mortis (cadaveric rigidity), or the stiffening of the muscles throughout the body, is a characteristic sign of death. Rigor mortis may set in within three to six hours, or may be delayed until fifteen to twenty hours, after death. It may last only a few moments, or from twenty-four to forty-eight hours, or even weeks. The variations in time of its appearance and duration appear to depend upon the previous condition of the body. The order in which the muscles pass into the condition of rigor mortis is a very definite one. The muscles of the eye first become rigid; then successively the muscles of the neck, chest, upper extremities, and finally the muscles of the lower extremities. It should be mentioned in this connection, however, that considerable difference of opinion has prevailed among those[1] who have especially studied the phenomena of rigor mortis as to the exact order in which the different parts of the body pass into that condition, as well as the time of its appearance and duration. Rigor mortis disappears in the same order; that is, the muscles of the neck relax first. The muscles of the extremities may still be rigid, even though the remaining muscles are relaxed. After the rigor mortis has entirely passed off the general pliancy of the body is restored, and decomposition at once begins. Rigor mortis is due to the coagulation of myosin, differing in this respect from ordinary muscular contraction.

It is often asserted that in certain instances, as in death from electricity, and in the case of animals hunted to death, rigor mortis does not occur. This statement is erroneous, inasmuch as rigor mortis is the sequence of death from any cause. But, in the instances just mentioned, it is so slight as to escape observation.

Cadaveric spasm (spasmodic rigidity), or the spasm often occurring at the moment of death,[2] in the case of persons who have died from sudden or violent deaths, though resembling rigor mortis, and sooner or later passing into that condition, is not necessarily identical with it. Cadaveric spasm, occurring in cases of suicide, appears to be due to all the vital energy having been concentrated in the one final muscular effort, and not at all to coagulation of the myosin of the muscle. The weapon in such cases is often grasped with such firmness that after death it requires considerable force to remove it.

---

[1] Nysten: *Récherches de Physiologie et de Chimie pathologiques, etc.*, p. 384; Sommer: *De Signis Mortem Humanis Absolutem ante Putredinis Accessum Indicantibus*, Havniæ, 1833; *Particula Posterior Caput Octavium*, p. 185; Larcher: *Archives des Générales Médecine*, vol. i., 1862, p. 685; Maschka: *Handbuch der Gerichtlichen Medecin*, Dritter Band, Tübingen, 1882.

[2] Brinton: *American Journal of Medical Science*, January, 1870; Ogston: *British and Foreign Medical Review*, April, 1857, p. 303.

Suggillation.—In connection with the signs of death, the condition known as *cadaveric lividity* or suggillation may appropriately be mentioned. It is the result of the settling of blood in the capillaries, and gives rise to violet-colored or livid patches, which, while at first isolated, afterward coalesce. Such discolorations are observed in the most dependent parts of the body, such as the back, under surface of the neck, calves of the legs, etc. When occurring in the lungs and other internal organs, cadaveric lividity is known as hypostatic congestion. Cadaveric lividity is sometimes mistaken for a bruise. The latter condition can, however, readily be distinguished from cadaveric lividity, since, if a bruise be divided by a scalpel, either effused blood or a clot will be found.

Putrefaction, or the decomposition of nitrogenous substances by certain bacteria, with the development of gaseous foul-smelling products, is usually regarded as the most positive sign of death.[1] The length of time intervening between death and the beginning of putrefaction varies very considerably according to the conditions of the body as well as those of the surroundings. Thus, fat and flabby bodies, those of new-born children, and of women dying in childbirth, putrefy rapidly, probably on account of the amount of fluid present in the body under such circumstances. The bodies of persons dying from exhaustive diseases, such as typhus fever, or from injuries involving the bruising and mangling of the bodies, or from poisonous gases like carbonic oxide, etc., undergo putrefaction quickly. Putrefaction is retarded, however, in cases of death from alcohol, phosphorus, arsenic, and certain narcotic poisons. While the phenomena of putrefaction are undoubtedly due, as already mentioned, to the presence of certain bacteria, the products of the decomposition of the albuminous substances being subsequently modified by the oxidizing action of the atmosphere, present under ordinary circumstances, nevertheless, the rapidity of the process will be greatly influenced, not only by the amount of moisture present in the atmosphere, but by the temperature of the latter.

---

[1] Flügge, Dr. C.: *Micro-organisms*, translated by W. W. Cheyne, London, 1890, p. 608.

Indeed, putrefaction is arrested in the presence of perfectly dry air. Thus, in the sandy deserts of Arabia and Africa, a dead body, losing rapidly its fluids, dries up and mummifies, while bodies buried naked or but very little clothed in wooden coffins, in shallow graves to which the air has ordinarily access, putrefy rapidly. The influence of temperature in promoting or retarding putrefaction is well shown by the fact that bodies putrefy more rapidly in summer than in winter. Indeed, putrefaction is entirely arrested at a temperature of 32° F., as well known; bodies of men and animals buried in ice for nearly a hundred years have been found in a state of perfect preservation after exhumation. The temperature most favorable to putrefaction appears to be between 70° and 100° F., a temperature of 212° arresting it. Putrefaction is undoubtedly due to the presence of bacteria, its progress being modified by the condition of the body at the time of death, the age and sex, the amount of moisture in and the temperature of the atmosphere. Nevertheless, as it has been observed that the decomposition of bodies of the same general character buried in the same kind of coffins and graves varies very considerably, there must be other conditions than those just referred to, and not so well understood in their effects, that influence the rapidity of putrefaction.

It may be mentioned that bodies putrefy more rapidly in air than in water, and more rapidly in air or water than in earth. Inasmuch as putrefaction is influenced by so many conditions, it is impossible to state exactly when it will first appear or the length of time before a body will entirely be decomposed. As a general rule,[1] it may be said, in the case of bodies exposed to the open air, that within a period after death of from one to three days in summer, and three to six days in winter, there appears a greenish or greenish-yellow spot upon the abdomen about three inches in diameter, accompanied by the peculiar odor of putrefaction. The eyeball at the same time becomes soft and yielding. During the next succeeding few days—three to five—this greenish discoloration spreads over the body in coalescing spots. Within ten days the epidermis begins to loosen, and at the same time blisters with fluid begin to form. The chest and abdomen become at the same time distended and swollen with the gases which in the mean time develop. The sphincter ani becomes relaxed, and reddish streaks appear along the course of the blood-vessels. By the end of two or three weeks the blisters have broken, maggots have made their appearance, and the nails have loosened. The development of gases continuing, the abdomen becomes very much distended. The penis is now enormously swollen and shapeless, and the scrotum is enlarged, in some cases, to the size of a child's head. The hairs of the head are loose and can readily be pulled out. Within a period of from four to six months the walls of the body-cavities burst open, discharging their contents. The brain runs out; the soft parts have either become pulpy or have disappeared. The softened flesh falls away from the bones, the skeleton thereby becoming exposed. The sexes finally become undistinguishable, except in the case of the uterus being recognized, the last of the internal organs to putrefy.

---

[1] Casper: *Handbook of the Practice of Forensic Medicine*, 4 vols., London, 1861, vol. i. pp. 33, 37, 40, 52.

As a general rule, the order in which the internal organs putrefy is quite a regular one. Inferences from their condition as to the time elapsing since death are far more trustworthy, therefore, than those based upon an examination of the body externally. The first part of the body to putrefy internally is the mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea, which becomes in color a dirty red, at the same time that the abdomen becomes greenish externally, as just described. The next organ to decompose is the brain of young infants. Then follow the stomach and intestines. In this connection it should be mentioned that the ordinary post-mortem redness of the mucous membrane of the stomach often resembles so closely that due to poisoning, that the superficial examiner might be readily deceived, and attribute such a condition to poison having been taken. The spleen, omentum, and mesentery, and liver, if healthy at time of death, may resist putrefaction for several weeks. The brain in the adult, though a soft structure, does not usually putrefy before the fourth or fifth week. The next organs to putrefy are usually the heart and lungs. Then follow the kidneys, œsophagus, pancreas, diaphragm, and arteries. The last organ to decompose is the uterus. In certain cases the uterus has been recognized even seven months after death. This fact is an important one, as we shall see hereafter in considering such questions as the possibility of a pregnancy having existed, of a fœticide having been committed, etc.

Conversion into Adipocere.—Under certain circumstances, a dead body, instead of undergoing putrefaction in the ordinary manner, is converted into the substance known as "adipocere," so called on account of its general resemblance to a combination of fat and wax.[1] Adipocere, being chemically either ammonium or calcium stearate or oleate, is probably produced through the combination of a fatty acid of the fat with the ammonium resulting from the decomposition of the nitrogeneous tissues, the ammonium being often replaced afterwards by calcium. The formation of adipocere being therefore a saponification, the presence of water, as might be expected, is essential to its production. Dead bodies are, therefore, converted into adipocere only in graves containing water, or in wet or at least very moist soil. Inasmuch as dead bodies lying in water for any length of time may be converted into adipocere, it becomes a matter of importance to determine the length of time required for such conversion, since it will enable the medical examiner to state, in a general way at least, how long the body has been lying in the water when it was found. As the result of observations and experiments it may be said that, on the average, the body of a new-born child will be changed into adipocere after remaining in water between five and six weeks. An adult body requires, for complete conversion into adipocere, one year if immersed in water, and three years or more if buried in wet earth.[2]

Length of Time Elapsing since Death.—Having described in a general way the signs of death, there still remains for consideration the question as to the medical examiner being enabled from such signs alone to determine positively the length of time which has elapsed since death. That it is highly important that the medical examiner should be able to give such testimony has been well shown in cases of murder, such as those in which the defendant proved an alibi, but in which it was also proved by the medical testimony that the wounds causing the death were not inflicted during the period that the defendant claimed he was absent. It must be remembered, however, notwithstanding the verdict of guilty in the cases just referred to, that any estimate as to the length of time elapsing since death based upon post-mortem examination alone can only be approximative. In a general way, therefore, it can only be stated in the case of the body being unburied and exposed to the atmosphere, that if the body is only slightly cold and the jaws beginning to stiffen, the eyes glazed and the eyeballs sunken, death has occurred within a period of from fifteen minutes to four hours. If, however, the entire body be cold and rigid, the abdomen has turned green and the odor of putrefaction is perceptible, the body is cold and pliant, and there is cadaveric lividity, the rigor mortis having passed away, death has taken place within from one to three days in summer and from three to six days in winter. If greenish-brown stains and dark red lines are found extending more or less over a greenish-yellow body, together with relaxation of the sphincter ani muscle, then death has occurred within a period of from eight to ten days in summer, ten to twenty days in winter. If the entire body is green, the chest and abdomen enormously distended, if open blisters are found over the skin, and maggots in the muscles, the nails falling out, the color of the eyes unrecognizable, then death has occurred within a period of from two to three weeks in summer, of from four to six weeks in winter. If the contents of the chest and abdomen have been discharged, some of the bones bare, the eyes enormously swollen, death has taken place within a period of from four to six months. Whatever be the remote cause of death in any particular instance, whether it be due to disease, injury, wounds, or fractures, it may be referred approximately, at least, to an arrest of the action of the brain, heart, or lungs. In order to be able to determine the cause of death, the medical examiner should be familiar with the symptoms of death as due to the three causes just mentioned, together with the post-mortem appearance accompanying them.

---

[1] Fourcroy: *Annales de Chimie*, tome v., 1790, p. 154; tome vii. p. 17; Chevreul: ibid., tome xcv. p. 5; Orfila et Lesueur: *Traité des Exhumations juridiques*, tome i., Paris, 1831, p. 351; Schauenstein in Maschka, vol. iii. S. 445.

[2] Devergie: *Médecine légale*, tome i., Paris, p. 97.

Symptoms and Post-mortem Appearances of Death from Diseases of the Brain, Heart, and Lungs.—The *symptoms* of death beginning at the brain, or coma, are stupor, insensibility to external impressions, loss of consciousness, slow, stertorous, irregular breathing; the respiration and circulation ceasing as the medulla becomes affected. The post-mortem appearances presented in the case of death beginning at the brain are effusion of blood into the cavities, due to apoplexy, rupture of the blood-vessels from fracture of the skull, embolism, abscess, congestion, and compression. Death beginning at the heart or syncope may be due to a deficiency in the quantity of the blood or anæmia; or in the quality or asthenia. Death from anæmia may be caused by rupture of an aneurism, or from a uterine hemorrhage, or from a division of a large vessel like the carotid artery. The symptoms of such conditions are paleness, lividity of lips, dimness of vision, vertigo, slow, fluttering, weak pulse, ringing in the ears, hallucination, with more or less delirium and nausea and loss of brain power. On post-mortem examination the heart is usually found contracted and empty, especially if the latter is examined shortly after death.

Death due to the asthenic condition occurs in fatty degeneration of the heart, in exhaustive diseases of any kind, starvation, and in poisoning from prussic acid. The symptoms in such cases are cold hands and feet, lividity of lips, nose, and extremities, great muscular weakness, feeble pulse, senses and intelligence retained usually till the last. After death the heart is found contracted, or its cavities are dilated and flabby, and contain blood.

Death beginning at the lungs, or asphyxia, is caused by mechanical obstacles, such as foreign bodies in the air-passages. Respiration may be arrested by spasm of the glottis, due to nervous excitement, or by paralysis of the respiratory muscles. The symptoms of a person dying from asphyxia are lividity of the face, great dyspnœa, vertigo, loss of consciousness, and convulsions. In death from asphyxia the venous system and the right side of the heart and lungs are found filled with dark blood. The left side of the heart and the arterial system, if rigor mortis has set in, are, however, usually found empty.

Whatever may be the remote cause of death, the immediate cause is then to be looked for in the brain, heart, or lungs. A characteristic set of symptoms precedes death accompanied by characteristic post-mortem appearances in most cases. The medical examiner should be able, therefore, to usually determine at the least the approximate cause of death. It sometimes happens, however, that notwithstanding that the symptoms are known, and that a most careful post-mortem examination has been made, the cause of death cannot be positively determined. Under such circumstances it may be supposed that there has been a sudden stoppage of the heart through reflex nervous inhibition, as occurs in persons who have drunk cold water when in an overheated condition, or as the result of some violent emotion. In such cases no post-mortem lesion of any kind may be found. It can only be said then that death may be supposed to have been due to some nervous influence. It is not worth while, however, for the medical examiner to guess or speculate about the cause of death. The most prudent course to pursue, in reply to any questions, is to admit that the cause of death cannot be stated.

CHAPTER III.

Manner of making Post-mortem Examinations in Medico-legal Cases—Identification of the Dead—Coroner's Inquest—Conduct of the Medical Witness in Court.

Autopsies.—In cases of sudden death, or death from violence, or death under suspicious circumstances, the coroner views the body, and if not satisfied as to the cause of death, directs his physician to make a post-mortem examination, the extent and thoroughness of which will depend entirely upon his discretion. It is essential that the results of the examination should be recorded at once in a book kept for that purpose, the examiner not waiting until he reaches his home, trusting to his memory for the facts. Neither should the record of the post-mortem examination made in one book at the time be transferred later to another book, since the objection may be made that the two records are not the same. It is needless to add that the coroner's physician should have his name and address distinctly written in his note-book, so that in case it is lost, it may be advertised for, or the opportunity afforded for its return to its owner without delay.

Before recording the results of the post-mortem examination, the place, the year, the day of the month, and the hour of the day should be noted by the examiner. The deceased must then be identified from their own personal knowledge, and not from hearsay, by two witnesses who knew the individual upon whom the post-mortem is to be made.[1] The height of the deceased should then be determined, the examiner being always provided for this purpose with a tape-measure. This may become an important part of the testimony in certain cases, like that of murder, since it may be claimed that the deceased being a taller man, and presumably heavier and stronger than the defendant, the murder was committed in self-defence. The body of the deceased should, therefore, be weighed. In a properly-equipped morgue means are provided for this purpose. In their absence the weight of the body can at least be approximately estimated, and an idea can be obtained as to whether the deceased was strong, well-built, muscular, or weak, sickly, emaciated. The temperature of the body and surrounding atmosphere should be noted; that of the morgue would usually be constant; but if the post-mortem examination be made elsewhere—in a bar-room, in a yard, or in a field—the temperature would be variable, according to circumstances, season of the year, etc. If the medical examiner be called upon to make an examination of a dead body in the place where it was first found, it is very important that all the surroundings should be most carefully and critically observed. If the dead body be found in a room, for example, its condition should be noted as to the position of the tables, chairs, china—whether the room was in order or confusion, the latter being probably the state in the case of there having been a struggle. The floor, walls, doors, windows, and furniture should be carefully examined for blood-stains or stains of any kind, foot-marks. The condition of the clothing of the deceased should be noted as to whether it was cut or torn, etc. Indeed, no fact of any kind that could directly or indirectly aid in determining the cause of death, or lead to the arrest and conviction of the murderer, if murder has been committed, should fail to be recognized and recorded by the medical examiner.

---

[1] The medico-legal questions as to the importance of the *corpus delicti* of proving that a death took place are well considered in Wharton and Stillé: *Medical Jurisprudence*, 3 vols., fourth edition, Philadelphia, 1884, vol. iii. p. 613.

A thorough examination having been made of the body externally, and the situation, extent, and nature of the external injuries having been noted, if any such be present, the body should next be examined internally.[1] In making the internal examination it is best to begin with the head, except in cases of asphyxia, as in such cases if the head is opened first the blood is apt to run out of the right side of the heart. The scalp having been divided, and the two parts everted, the skull, after it has carefully been examined, should then be sawed through in such a manner that the calvaria[2] can securely be replaced. The dura mater, having been inspected, should then be divided and the condition of the arachnoid and pia mater be observed. The brain before removal should be examined as to congestion of its vessels, laceration of its substance, extravasation of blood, etc. After removal of the brain the base ot the skull should be carefully examined for fractures. The condition of the brain should be noted as to its consistence, color, the existence of tumors, abscesses. The spinal column should next be opened through its whole extent, and the cord removed, and its condition noted. The thorax and abdomen should then be opened by making an incision extending from the root of the neck to the pubes, dividing the cartilages of the ribs, and the sterno-clavicular ligaments, and reflecting the sternum. The heart and lungs, larynx and trachea should be at once examined *in situ*, and after removal, parts of the organ being preserved. The stomach having been ligated at both the cardiac and pyloric orifices, each orifice being secured by two ligatures, should then be removed by cutting between the two ligatures at each orifice, and placed in a clean glass jar. The intestines should be removed and preserved in a similar manner, though separately from the stomach. The condition of the liver, spleen, pancreas, kidneys, and uro-genital apparatus should be noted and portions of the organs preserved for microscopic examination if necessary.

---

[1] Orth, Dr. Johannes: *Compend of Diagnosis in Pathological Anatomy, with directions for making Post-mortem Examinations*, translated by F. E. Shattuck, M. D., and G. K. Sabine, M. D., New York, 1878; Virchow, Professor Rudolph: *Post-mortem Examinations with especial reference to Medico-legal Practice*, translated by J. P. Smith, M. D., Philadelphia, 1880; Casper: op. cit., vol. i. p. 87.

[2] The word *calvarium*, often used synonymously with *calvaria*, does not appear, so far as known to the writer, to have been made use of by Latin authors. The neuter plural *calvaria* was used, however—for example, by Ennius in his description of certain marine animals: "Polypus Corcyræ, Calvaria purgina acarnæ, Purpura, Muriculi, Murex, dulces quoque echini" (*Enniariæ Poesis Reliquiæ*, Lipseæ, 1854, p. 167). The acarnæ mentioned by Ennius are probably the fish referred to under that name by Aristotle and Pliny—the *Pagellus acharne* of Cuvier. Apuleius also uses the word *calvaria*, not, apparently, in the same sense in which that word is used by Ennius as parts of the Acarne, but as if the calvaria were distinct animals, the latter being referred to as "Marina calvaria" (*L. Apuleii, Opera Omnia*, Lipseæ, 1842, pp. 520, 531).

WEIGHTS OF ORGANS OF ADULTS.[1]

Heart, male	11 oz.
" female	9 "
Brain, male	49½ "
" female	44 "
Spinal cord	1-1¾ "
Liver	50–60 "
Pancreas	2¼-3½ "
Spleen	5–7 "
Lungs (together), male	45 "
Lungs (together), female	32 "
Thyroid body	1-2 "
Thymus at birth	½ "
Kidneys (together)	9 "

---

[1] Woodman and Tidy: *A Handy-Book of Forensic Medicine*, etc., p. 11.

Weights of Organs of Adults—Continued.

Suprarenal capsules	2 dr.
Prostate gland	6 "
Testicles (together)	¾–1 oz.
Unimpregnated uterus	7–12 dr.

The post-mortem examination having been concluded, the calvaria should be replaced in position, the parts of the scalp inverted, and the latter as well as the abdominal walls brought together and securely sewed.[1]

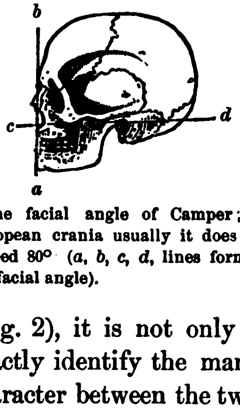
Identification.—Ordinarily the dead body submitted for medical examination is either entire or almost so. Not infrequently, however, the body has been purposely mutilated after death, by a murderer, for example, with the view of escaping detection, or as in cases of death from fire, explosions, railroad accidents. Under such circumstances, when often only parts of the body or bodies can be recovered for examination, the highest anatomical skill may be requisite for the identification of the remains or the determination of the cause of death. But little difficulty, however, should be experienced in determining, for example, whether the bones recovered be human or not, if the greater part of the skeleton, especially if parts of the skull, be submitted for examination. It is only when a bone or a fragment of a bone has been obtained, as from the ruins of a fire, that mistakes as to their true nature are likely to be made by the medical examiner. Inasmuch as the bones of the domestic animals have been frequently mistaken for those of man, even by physicians, if the examiner be in doubt as to the nature of a bone, it would be better for him to submit it to a comparative osteologist for determination, rather than to trust to his own judgment, unless specially qualified by previous osteological studies to give an opinion on the subject.

---

[1] In this connection it should be mentioned that in cases involving life or death the post-mortem examination should be thorough, lest the defence urge that the true cause of death be other than that alleged. In more than one case through such neglect has the prosecution failed to convict, owing to some organ not having been examined (Taylor, Alfred Swayne: *Manual of Medical Jurisprudence*, eleventh American edition, by Clark Bell, Esq., Philadelphia, 1892, p. 23).

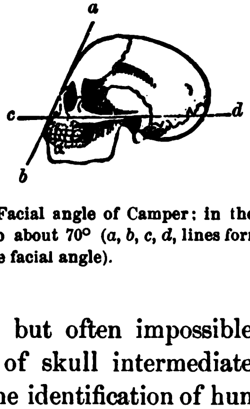
As regards the skull more especially, there is usually no difficulty in determining whether a skull be a human one. The particular race, however, cannot always be indicated, for while there is no difficulty, for example, in distinguishing a Caucasian skull (Fig. 1) from that of a typical negro (Fig. 2), it is not only difficult, but often impossible to exactly identify the many forms of skull intermediate in character between the two. In the identification of human remains the sex, age, and stature are usually to be determined. Inasmuch as the skeleton of the male differs from that of the female as regards the size, weight, strength of the bones, in the relative development of the ridges and prominences serving for the attachment of the muscles, and more particularly in the size and shape of the pelvis (Figs. 3, 4), all of which peculiarities are fully described in works on anatomy, there is usually no difficulty if the skeleton is

Fig. 1.



The facial angle of Camper; in European crania usually it does not exceed 80° (*a*, *b*, *c*, *d*, lines forming the facial angle).

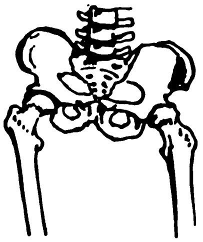
Fig. 2.



Facial angle of Camper: in the Negro about 70° (*a*, *b*, *c*, *d*, lines forming the facial angle).

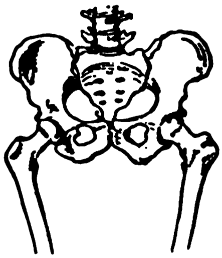
entire in determining whether it be that of a male or a female. If, however, a single bone or a fragment of a bone be submitted for an examination it is often so difficult to determine the sex that no positive opinion should be expressed.

FIG. 3.



Male pelvis.

FIG. 4.



Female pelvis.

The age of a body can be approximately at least inferred from the development of the teeth and the extent of the ossification of the bones. It is important, therefore, that the medical examiner should be familiar with the period and order in which the teeth appear and the bones ossify. In the jaws of a child at full term there are usually found the rudiments of twenty primary and four secondary or permanent teeth, twenty-four teeth in all. The average date of the eruption or cutting of the primary or milk teeth is as follows: The four central incisors appear from five to eight months after birth, the four lateral incisors from seven to ten months, the four anterior molars from twelve to sixteen months, the four canines from fourteen to twenty months, and the four posterior molars from eighteen months to three years.[1] At a period of life varying between six and seven years the jaws contain forty-eight teeth—twenty milk teeth and twenty-eight permanent teeth situated behind the milk teeth, which they will replace as the former are shed. The order in which the permanent teeth appear is as follows: The four anterior molars appear at seven years, the four central incisors at eight years, the four lateral incisors at nine years, the four anterior premolars at ten years, the four posterior premolars at eleven years, the four canines at about twelve years, the four second molars at about fourteen years,[1] the four posterior molars at from eighteen to twenty-one years of age. As a general rule, the teeth of the lower jaw appear first, but in this respect there are exceptions, as also in the order of the appearance of the teeth. It should be mentioned in this connection, also, that in cases of rickets the cutting of teeth is often delayed, while in syphilis it is premature.[2] In the latter case the teeth have a notched appearance, and often crumble away. With the loss of the teeth and progressive absorption of the alveolar processes due to age, the lower jaw undergoes a marked change in the widening of the angle of its neck, and in the diminution of the width of its body, imparting to the mouth that expression so characteristic of the aged.

---

[1] Bell, T.: *Anatomy, Physiology, and Diseases of the Teeth*, 1837, pp. 66, 79.

The degree of ossification of the lower epiphysis of the femur (Fig. 5) is one of the most certain signs of the age of the fœtus and of the new-born child.[3] Thus if no ossific deposit be found in the cartilaginous epiphysis of the femur it may be stated that the fœtus has not yet reached the eighth month of intrauterine life. If the ossific deposit has attained a diameter of about one line the fœtus has reached full term. If the ossific deposit measures more than one-quarter of an inch the child has lived after birth for some little time. The length of the skeleton of the child at birth is usually about sixteen inches. Ossification begins at the extremities of most of the long

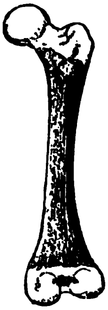
---

[1] Saunders, Edwin: "The Teeth a Test of Age, considered with Reference to the Factory Children," addressed to the members of both houses of Parliament, London, 1837, p. 42.

[2] Woodman and Tidy: *Handy Book of Forensic Medicine and Toxicology*, London, 1877, p. 623.

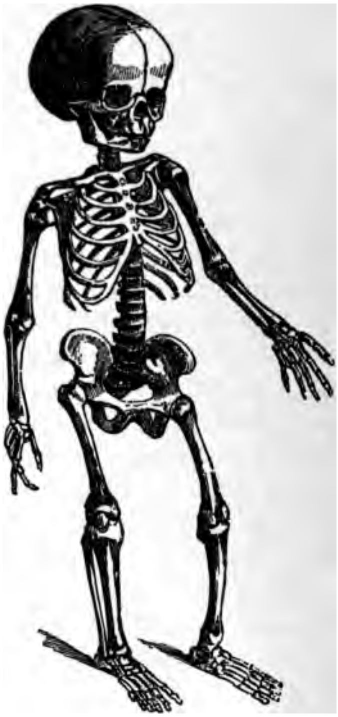
[3] Béclard: *Nouvelle Journal de Médecine, Chirurgie et Pharmacie*, tome iv., 1819, p. 113; Casper: op. cit., vol. iii. p. 23.

FIG. 5.



From a child at birth, showing a nucleus in the lower epiphysis.

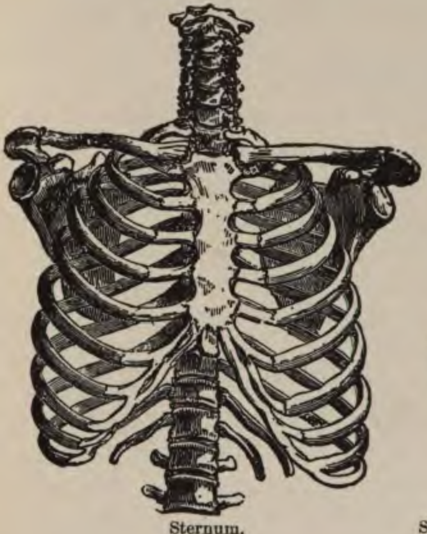
FIG. 6.



The natural skeleton of a child about two years old.

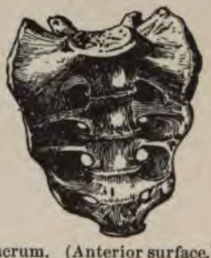
bones at the end of the first year, and progresses from that time on until ossification is completed. The epiphyses of all the long bones are usually found united to their shafts in the male at about twenty-four years, in the female at about twenty-two years. After ossification has once been completed it is extremely difficult, if possible, to determine exactly the age from an examination of the skeleton alone. It may be mentioned, however, that the bones of the sternum (Fig. 7) are usually found ununited until after forty,[1] those of the sacrum (Fig. 8) and os coccygis until sixty years of age. The height of a body may be

FIG. 7.



Sternum.

FIG. 8.



Sacrum. (Anterior surface.)

---

[1] Guy and Ferrier: *Principles of Forensic Medicine*, London, 1881, p. 36; Wharton and Stillé: *Medical Jurisprudence*, 3 vols., fourth edition, Philadelphia, 1884, vol. iii. p. 470.

approximately estimated from the skeleton, the latter being entire, by placing the bones in position and adding from one inch and a half to two inches to the length to supply the missing soft parts. In the absence of the skull there should be added about ten inches to the height of the spine of the seventh cervical vertebræ from the ground.

A skeleton may be identified as that of some particular person many years even after death through the presence of deformities, fractures, callus, etc. The production of callus is the result of the reparative process that takes place in the case of fractured bones, and its presence proves that some time must have elapsed between the time of fracture and death. The absence of such callus in cases of death following fractures would clearly indicate that death followed soon after the injury causing the fracture, and that in the case of fracture of the skull the injury was the cause of death. Under certain circumstances it may become a matter of importance to determine from an examination of the skeleton alone the length of time that the body has been buried. It may be said that ordinarily within ten years after burial the soft parts of a body entirely disappear; the bones, however, may resist decomposition for thirty or forty years, particularly if the surrounding soil is dry. It is well known, however, that the skeletons of individuals buried in leaden or in stone coffins have been found in a tolerable state of preservation even after a lapse of more than a thousand years.

Medical Witnesses at the Inquest.—After the coroner has held his inquest, and the coroner's physician and the witnesses have given their testimony, and the jury submitted their verdict, the defendant, in case of the verdict being guilty, is then remanded to the district attorney's office. The case then comes up before the grand jury, to which the coroner's physician states substantially what he has already said at the coroner's inquest. If the grand jury finds a true bill the case then goes to court; the trial is set for a certain day, is finally held, and the coroner's physician is subpœnaed for the third time to appear in court.

If the court is aware that the coroner's physician or any of the medical experts engaged in the case have large practice or are connected as lecturers with any particular medical schools, etc., it is very considerate, as a general rule, arranging its business so as to inconvenience them as little as possible. It is incumbent, however, upon the physician, whether he be the coroner's physician or retained as an expert for the defence, to treat the court with every possible respect, to be always punctual in attendance, and if he be unavoidably delayed by professional exigencies, to send the court word explaining the cause of non-attendance. The court, however, will not submit to any of the physicians subpœnaed straggling in at any hour of the day with no excuse to offer for their non-attendance but detention by their every-day practice.

Conduct of Medical Witnesses in Court.—At the trial, the medical witness, if he be the coroner's physician, is examined first by the prosecution, by the district attorney. Having given testimony, he is cross-examined by the counsel for the defence, and is then usually re-examined by the district attorney, and here as a rule, the examination ends. In giving evidence in court, the medical witness should always maintain a dignified, composed demeanor. He should never be arrogant or show any irritability, still less lose his temper, however much he may be annoyed by the examination or cross-examination. He should never forget that the object of the

LANE LIBRARY

prosecution is to elicit all the evidence that will lead to conviction; the object of the defence to try to rebut, break down all that the prosecution hopes to establish. The medical witness should so answer that he can be heard by the whole court, addressing himself more particularly to the jury. His answers should be brief and given in the simplest language, all technical terms being avoided as much as possible. Finally, the medical witness should never be ashamed of saying in open court that he does not know. The court does not expect the medical witness to know everything. Nothing is more foolish for a witness than to hazard a guess in answer to a question for fear of being thought ignorant.

Dying declarations, it may be mentioned in this connection, are accepted in law as evidence without being sworn to. It is naturally presumed that all statements made at such a solemn crisis must be sincere, believed at least to be true by the dying person even if subsequently shown not to be so. The attending physician under such circumstances having expressed the opinion that the patient is dying and in sound mind, a magistrate should be summoned to take down any statements that the dying person may wish to make. Should it not be possible to obtain the services of a magistrate, then the attending physician can take down the dying declarations. The physician should, however, limit himself to writing down the exact words of the dying person without offering any interpretation whatever. The statement should be read over to the dying person and if possible his signature to it obtained.

CHAPTER IV.

Medico-legal Definition of Wounds—Comparison of Wounds with Weapon inflicting them and Clothes of Deceased—Incised, Contused, Penetrating Wounds—Suicidal, Homicidal, Accidental Wounds—Gunshot Wounds—Causes of Death from Wounds.

Medico-Legal Definition of Wounds.—A wound, from a purely surgical point of view, is regarded as a solution of continuity of the soft parts occasioned by external violence. The medico-legal idea of a wound is, however, far more comprehensive, embracing all injuries of the body, external or internal, with or without a solution of continuity of the skin, produced suddenly by external violence.[1] As the danger of a wound will depend on the age and constitution of the person, its position, the weapon by which it was inflicted, the amount of hemorrhage, and numerous other circumstances, it is impossible for a physician to state positively whether a wound will prove fatal or not. Wounds at first apparently trivial have subsequently, in many cases, as is well known, been the cause of death. The medical witness should, therefore, express himself most cautiously if he replies at all to the questions so often asked, "Will such a wound prove fatal?" "Was such a wound necessarily mortal?"

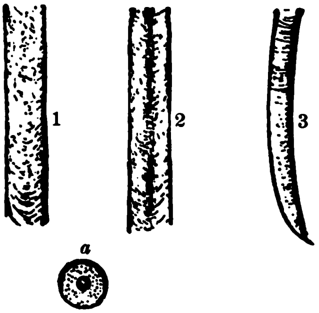
In making a post-mortem examination in cases where death is due to wounds, it is most important that the medical examiner should satisfy himself, not only that the wound was the cause of death, but also that the remaining organs were healthy, or at least were not in such a condition that death could be attributed in any way to them, or to any other cause than the one assigned. On more than one occasion has the defendant been acquitted owing to such neglect, giving rise in the minds of the jury to the doubt as to whether disease or the wound was the real cause of death. On the other hand, as in a celebrated case, the defendant would have been convicted of murder, it being in evidence that the deceased, a young girl, had received from him a severe beating, had not the true cause of death, the poison taken, been well established by the medical examination.[1]

---

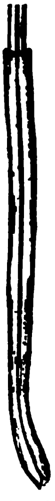
[1] Beck, T. B. and J. B.: *Elements of Medical Jurisprudence*, eleventh edition, Philadelphia, 1860, p. 282.

In cases of death from wounds the medical examiner should carefully note their exact situation, direction, and extent. If the weapon by which the wounds were known or supposed to have been inflicted has been obtained, it

FIG. 9.



Human hair. 1. The hair of a child. 2. Hair of an adult. 3. Pointed extremity of the hair of the eyebrow. *a.* Transverse section of the hair showing the cortical and medullary portion, and air-cells in the centre of the cylinder.



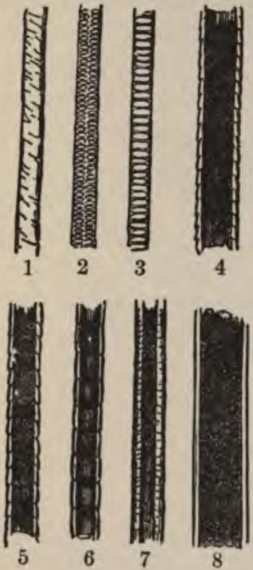
Human hair with the tubular sheath as torn out by force.

---

[1] Wharton and Stillé: op. cit., vol. iii. p. 216.

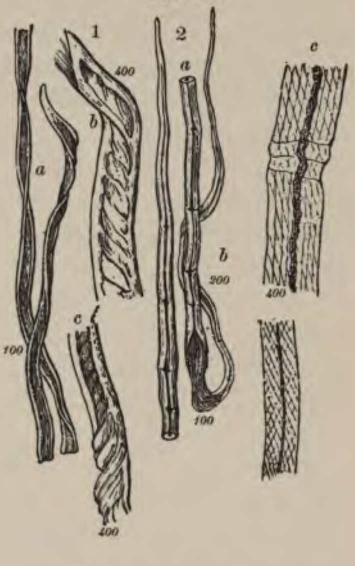
should be compared by the medical examiner with the wounds themselves, so that, on subsequent examination, he can positively state whether such wounds as were found could have been inflicted by the weapon submitted. The clothes of the deceased should be carefully inspected, and any rents, cuts, or tears found compared with the wounds in the body and with the weapon by which they were inflicted. Hairs and fibres found upon the weapon supposed to have inflicted the fatal wound, or upon the person of

FIG. 10.



Microscopic appearance of hairs of various animals. 1. Hair of the spaniel. 2. Hair or fur of the rabbit. 3. Hair of the hare. 4. Hair of the horse. 5. Hair of the goat. 6. Hair of the fox. 7. Hair of the cow. 8, Hair of the fallow deer.

FIG. 11.



1. Cotton.—*a*. normal condition; *b*, portion treated with sulphuric acid and iodine; *c*, fragment of gun-cotton.

2. Flax.—*a*, normal fibre; *b*, portion boiled with nitric acid; *c*, treated with nitric acid, and afterwards with sulphuric acid and iodine.

the accused, should be examined with the microscope and compared with those of the clothing worn by the deceased.

As a general rule, human hairs (Fig. 9) can readily be distinguished from those of animals, or from fibres of cotton, silk, wool, etc. The hairs of the lower animals, some of which are represented in Figure 10, differ in many respects from those of man, being generally coarser, thicker, shorter, and less transparent. Microscopically, the most striking differences in hairs are presented by the cells and linear markings of their cortical portions. The fibres of cotton (Fig. 11, 1) are flattened bands disposed in a spiral or twisted manner. Those of linen (Fig. 11, 2) are rectilinear, tapering to a point and presenting pointed markings at unequal distances. Silk fibres are cylindrical in shape, almost entirely free from markings, and refract light powerfully. The fibres of wool are rather irregular in form and unequal in thickness.

The importance of making a thorough post-mortem examination in cases of death from violence is well shown in cases of persons crushed to death, as by a heavily-loaded wagon.[1] It is well known that, although the external signs of violence in such cases may be limited to a few abrasions, the internal injuries causing death may be of the most extensive and serious character.

Character of Wounds.—Wounds are usually described as being incised, lacerated, contused, punctured, or penetrating. Incised wounds may generally be recognized by the regularity and evenness of the cut; and it might naturally be supposed that they would be made by cutting weapons, penetrating wounds being supposed to be inflicted by pointed instruments, and contused wounds by blunt ones. It must be admitted, however, that in certain cases, as in wounds inflicted by broken glass or china, which resemble exactly incised wounds, it might be very difficult to say how the wounds had been made. Indeed, it is impossible for the medical examiner, though often asked, to state positively whether a wound was inflicted with a particular kind of weapon.

---

[1] Casper: op. cit., vol. i. p. 112, case xl.

Suicidal Wounds.—It often becomes important to determine whether a wound was inflicted before or after death. In the case of an incised wound this is not very difficult, since, if made before death, the edges of the wound are everted and are more or less filled with coagulated blood, principally of an arterial character, or with granulations, pus, or sloughs, if any length of time has elapsed before death. Contused wounds, if made during life, are characterized by ecchymoses, suggillation, or the black-and-blue discoloration due to the rupture of small vessels, and the effusion of blood into the cellular tissue under the skin. The progressive changes of color—purple, black, violet, green, yellow—exhibited by ecchymoses serve not only to indicate whether the bruise was made before or after death, but also as to the length of time elapsing since its production. Thus, for example, within twelve hours after the injury, and in some cases immediately afterward, the color presented by the bruise is that of a purplish-black; by the third day it has become violet; by the fifth or sixth day, green; and by from the eighth to the tenth day, yellow. The latter color gradually disappears by from the twelfth to the fourteenth day, the skin reassuming its natural hue and presenting no trace of the discoloration. The situation, extent, and direction of a wound and the position in which the weapon was found should most carefully be observed and noted by the medical examiner, as it may become essential under certain circumstances to determine whether the wound was suicidal, homicidal, or accidental.[1] In cases of persons taking their own lives, the mouth, forehead, the region over the heart, etc., are usually chosen if fire-arms were used; the throat or heart if the wounds were inflicted with cutting instruments. While ordinarily accessible parts of the body are selected by suicides, it must not be forgotten that insane persons, in committing suicide, have inflicted wounds upon themselves in most inaccessible parts, such as the back of the head and neck. It is well known that insane persons have killed themselves by falling backwards, their heads striking upon some hard substances, or by shooting themselves through the back of the head. The fact of a person being found dead shot through the back of the ear might suggest that the wound was homicidal. It would not, however, prove it; since it is well known that insane persons have taken their lives in that very way. Incised wounds of the throat, especially if the direction of the wound be from left to right, the deceased being right-handed, are usually regarded as presumptive of the death being suicidal.

Homicidal Wounds.—It should be remembered that a very common way of committing murder is by cutting the throat of the victim, the murderer standing behind; a wound inflicted in such a manner would resemble that committed by a suicide. On the other hand, the irregularity of the wound often observed in such cases, and sometimes submitted as a proof that the wound was homicidal, and attributable to the resistance offered by the deceased in his struggle for life, might just as well be accounted for on the supposition that it was suicidal and due to the nervousness and indecision of the deceased. A homicidal can usually be distinguished from a suicidal wound by its direction. Thus, for example, if a man were found dead with a wound in the neck of such a character that it could be positively stated that the weapon had been partially turned and withdrawn, and again plunged into the neck in a different direction, as is sometimes done by German butchers,[1] the proof would be strong of the wound being homicidal. Or, if the nature of the wound in the neck indicated that it had been made by cutting from within outward, as is often done by English butchers in the killing of sheep, it would be strong presumptive evidence that murder had been committed.

---

[1] Casper: *Gerichtliche Leichen Œffnungen,* Erstes Hundert, Berlin, 1853, S. 17.

Accidental wounds are usually found in such parts of the body as are exposed. If wounds, the nature of which might otherwise lead to the supposition that they had been made accidentally, are found upon both sides of the body, the presumption would then be that they were homicidal.

Gunshot wounds are essentially contusions. Owing, however, to the vitality of the parts struck being destroyed by the projectile, there ensues a process of sloughing. In this respect gunshot wounds differ from ordinary wounds. They differ very much in appearance, according to the nature of the projectile, to the distance from which the piece was discharged, etc. As a general rule the hemorrhage following a gunshot wound is not very great, unless some of the large vessels are wounded. It should be mentioned, however, that though the external hemorrhage may not be very great, owing to the form and size of the wound, the internal hemorrhage may be so severe as to prove fatal. If the weapon be in close proximity to the body at the moment that it was discharged, the wound made is large, the skin is denuded, blackened, and partly burned. The hair or the clothes are also usually scorched. The orifice of entrance of the missile, if it be a ball, is depressed and larger than that of the exit orifice.[1] The character of the entrance orifice of the wound will depend upon the shape of the missile, the velocity with which it was travelling, and the distance from which it was fired. Thus, a wound made by a conoidal ball, like that of a minie rifle, is linear in form. Such a wound produces but little external, though considerable internal, injury. On the other hand, the wound made by a rifle ball is ragged and large. A ball after entering the body may, as is well known, be so deflected from its course by striking a bone or a tendon, etc., as to pass entirely around the body and so reach finally the point of entrance. If a gunshot wound be caused by a load of shot, the appearance presented will depend upon the distance from which the shot was fired. If the weapon discharged be within twelve inches of the body, the wound will usually be a single one. Beyond that distance each shot will make a single individual wound.[2] It should be mentioned that a single shot might cause death, as in the case of the wounding of the aorta. Serious, if not fatal, wounds may be caused by wadding and gunpowder alone if the weapon be within three or four inches of the body.

---

[1] Kopp's *Jahrbucher*, Erster Jahrgang, 1808, S. 143.

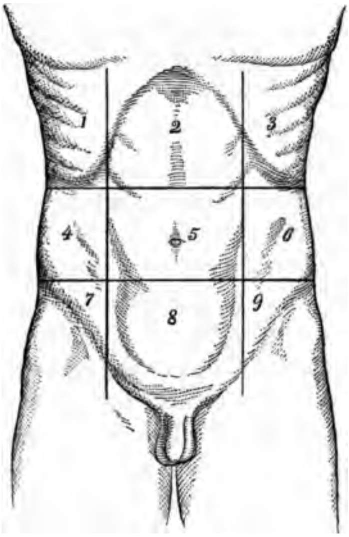
Causes of Death from Wounds.—With reference to the committing of suicide by means of fire-arms, it may be mentioned that in fully four-fifths of the cases reported the part of the body selected for the infliction of the wounds was the head, the mouth being the part more particularly chosen.[1] Under certain circumstances it may become important for the medical examiner to be able to state, in the case of death from wounds, the real cause of

---

[1] According to some authorities, the exit is larger than the entrance orifice (compare Casper, vol. i. p. 266; Woodman and Tidy, p. 1115; Wharton and Stillé, vol. iii. p. 234).

[2] Lachese: *Annales de Hygiene publique*, Paris, 1836, p. 359; Casper: op. cit., vol. i. p. 266.

FIG. 12.



Imaginary lines drawn upon the surface of the abdomen, dividing it into regions. These were, no doubt, devised by reason of the absence of any characteristic eminences or depressions upon this extensive surface, principally attributable to the absence of any skeleton, osseous or cartilaginous. 1. Right hypochondriac region. 2. Epigastric. 3. Left hypochondriac. 4. Right lumbar. 5. Umbilical. 6. Left lumbar. 7. Right iliac. 8. Hypogastric. 9. Left iliac.

death, whether immediate or remote. The immediate cause of death from a wound is either hemorrhage or shock, the latter being the result of a powerful impression made upon the nervous centres. Of the remote causes of death from wounds the most common are tetanus or lock-jaw, erysipelas, hospital gangrene, surgical operations, including the use of ether or chloroform. The danger of wounds depends, to a great extent, upon the parts of the body affected. Thus scalp wounds are not usually dangerous unless followed by erysipelas. It should be remembered, however, in cases of wounds of the head, that a fracture or effusion of blood upon the brain, or concussion, may be produced by a blow, even though the scalp be uninjured. It is most important that the effects of concussion should not be mistaken for those of intoxication. Unfortunately in too many instances persons arrested upon the charge of intoxication have died in station-houses from concussion of the brain, when their lives might have been saved had medical attendance been summoned.

---

[1] De Boismont: *Du Suicide*, deuxième edition, Paris, 1865, p. 681.

Wounds of the face are not usually dangerous unless the orbit be involved, as in penetration of the orbital plate by the point of an umbrella thrust into the face. The danger of wounds of the neck is due to the presence of the great vessels, the division of which, in case of the throat, gives rise to severe hemorrhage. The trachea and larynx may be divided, however, without necessarily proving fatal, unless the blood flows into the trachea in such quantity as to cause death. Death from wounds of the chest is usually due to hemorrhage from the heart, lungs, or great vessels. In cases of wounds of the abdomen, involving the liver, stomach, or intestines (Fig. 12, 1, 2, 3), the cause of death is frequently peritonitis. With regard to wounds of the bladder (Fig. 12, 8) it must be borne in mind that, if distended, it may readily be ruptured by a blow upon the abdomen, the cause of death being usually peritonitis. Frequently, however, under such circumstances, there may be no signs of external injury. In wounds of the spine the danger is proportional to the extent to which the spinal cord is involved, death taking place instantaneously if the medulla or upper portion of the spinal cord be wounded. The danger in wounds of the generative organs is due to the severe hemorrhage which usually ensues. In the male sex, in the case of the insane, castration and amputation of the penis are frequently self-inflicted.

CHAPTER V.

Blood-stains—Chemical, Microscopical, Spectroscopical Methods of Investigation—Coagulation of Blood—Conditions Influencing Coagulation.

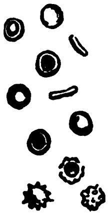
Not unfrequently, in cases of murder, it becomes necessary to determine if certain dark stains, such as are found on a knife, linen, underwear, pieces of wood, etc., were made by blood. The appearance presented by blood-stains will vary according to their size, shape, and color. Usually the stain consists of distinct spots; it may, however, be a mere streak or film. The color of recent blood-stains is red, that of old ones brown or brownish-red. It will be more or less modified according to the nature of the material upon which the blood has fallen. Thus the color of blood upon soft wood, linen, or cloth is dark; that upon a polished metallic surface is shining, the spots presenting in the latter case cracks radiating from the centre. There are three methods of examining stains supposed to have been made by blood, the chemical, the microscopical, the spectroscopical, all of which, on account of the importance of the subject, merit at least a brief description.

The chemical method of investigation is based upon the fact that the hæmoglobin of the blood is soluble in cold water. If the suspected blood-stain is in sufficient quantity and not so old that the hæmoglobin has been converted into hæmatin, by proper manipulation a solution of the coloring matter of the blood can be obtained and then tested. If the article stained be a linen shirt, for example, a small piece should be cut out and suspended in a test-tube containing cold distilled water. In a few minutes, or longer, if the stain be an old one, the coloring matter of the blood will pass into the water, coloring it red. If the stained material to be examined is attached to wood or a knife-blade, it must be scraped or cut off and then soaked in water. Should the solution be not complete, a trace of citric acid or a little ammonia may be added, the latter not affecting the color of the solution. The solution so obtained should then be heated in a test-tube over a spirit-lamp. If the solution be that of the coloring matter of the blood, it will coagulate, the red color will disappear, and a brownish-green material will be precipitated. In this way a solution of the coloring matter of the blood may usually be distinguished from other red solutions, such as those of red prints, logwood, kino, madder, cochineal, which do not coagulate when heated, and which change their color when ammonia is added.

Stains made by red paint or by lemon-juice on iron, while slightly resembling blood-stains, can be distinguished from the latter through their color becoming a bluish, inky black on addition of tincture of galls, ferro-cyanide of potassium, or by other tests for iron. Another test for blood, that known as the guaiacum test, is based upon the fact that the resin of guaiacum when oxidized assumes a sapphire-blue color, and that this change in the color of the resin can be induced by the addition of blood and peroxide of hydrogen together, but not by the addition of blood alone. A convenient way of applying the guaiacum test, frequently made use of by the writer, is to add a few drops of a freshly-prepared tincture of guaiacum to a small quantity of water, by which the resin is precipitated. The water holding the resin in suspension is then divided into three portions. To the first portion a few drops of peroxide of hydrogen dissolved in ether are added; to the second portion a few drops of the solution supposed to contain the coloring matter of the blood. In neither case will any change in the color of the resin be observed. Now to the third portion add a few drops of the suspected solution and of the etherized peroxide, and at once the resin will assume a sapphire-blue color. Should the solution be turbid through excess of the resin, a few drops of alcohol will instantly clear it. It should be mentioned in this connection that the resin of guaiacum in the presence of peroxide of hydrogen is oxidized, turns blue by the addition of bile, saliva, red wine, as well as by blood. The color of bile and saliva, however, should serve to distinguish these secretions from blood, while in the case of red wine several hours are required to produce the blue color in the resin. It will be observed that the existence of blood is not directly proved by the chemical tests just described, but is inferred from the presence of its coloring matter or hæmoglobin, and in most cases is only presumptively established.

The microscopic method of proving the existence of blood depends on the ability of the examiner to treat the material submitted to him in such a way that if it be blood the corpuscles, and more especially the red ones, may be sufficiently restored to admit of identification under the microscope, or at least to enable him to obtain the crystalline forms developed through changes in their coloring matter. The separation of the corpuscles from a material consisting of pieces of linen, wood, or iron stained with blood mixed with dirt, etc., is a far more difficult operation, however, than that of demonstrating simply the presence of blood-crystals. If the material submitted for examination is a piece of linen, for example, stained with what is supposed to be blood, a piece of it should be cut out and placed upon a clean glass slide and moistened with a solution consisting of one part of glycerine to seven of water, or with a solution of common salt having a specific gravity of that of the serum of the blood. The specimen should then be covered with a thin cover-glass and examined with the microscope. By this method, if the stain be blood, and not too old, the red blood-corpuscles and sometimes the white ones as well will be usually brought into view. If the material suspected to be blood is in the form of a clot, on a knife-blade, for example, a small portion of it should be scraped off with a needle on to a perfectly clean glass slide. A thin cover-glass being pressed firmly down on the fragment until it is reduced to powder, the glass slide is then placed upon the stage of the microscope. A drop of distilled water being allowed to flow slowly from the margin of the cover-glass toward the powdered material, if the latter be blood the corpuscles will gradually make their appearance, and, although faint and colorless,

FIG. 13.



Blood-Corpuscles (× 450).

are usually sufficiently definite in outline to admit of identification.

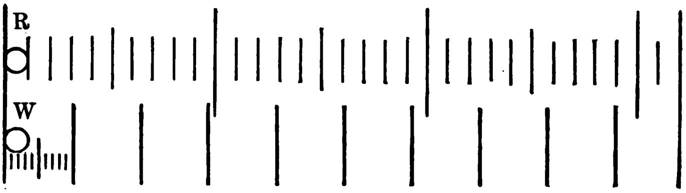
A red blood-corpuscle of man (Fig. 13), as seen in freshly-drawn blood, may be described as a biconcave disk, a mass or cell of protoplasm without a cell wall or nucleus, and with a diameter in its greatest width on an average of $\frac{1}{3200}$th of an inch.

Micrometer.—Inasmuch as there are obtained from supposed blood-stains certain bodies having the size just mentioned, and as this is usually regarded as one of the strongest proofs that such bodies are red blood-corpuscles, the method by which they are measured must be described. The instrument used for this purpose by the microscopist is an eye-piece micrometer, that is, an eye-piece upon the glass of which have been ruled a number of parallel and equidistant lines, which, on being projected upon the field of the microscope, will be seen by the observer to cover any objects visible there and to define their limits. To use the eye-piece micrometer, the value of the spaces between the lines must be determined for the particular magnification, since these will vary with the objective and the length of tube used. To accomplish this, there is placed upon the stage of the microscope a glass slide upon which have been ruled a number of parallel lines separated from one another by distances of $\frac{1}{10}$th, $\frac{1}{100}$th, and $\frac{1}{1000}$th of an inch respectively (Fig. 14). Let us suppose, for example, that the magnifying power used is such that ten lines of the eye-piece micrometer correspond exactly to the space between two of the lines upon the stage micrometer that are separated by $\frac{1}{1000}$th of an inch, the value of the spaces between the lines of the eye-piece micrometer will be then equal to $\frac{1}{10000}$th of an inch, and an object covered by four such spaces as a white

The Gardner Sanitarium

corpuscle (Fig. 14, W) would have a diameter therefore of $\frac{4}{10000}$th = $\frac{1}{2500}$th of an inch. It is obvious, however, that with such magnification a red blood-corpuscle, if its diameter be $\frac{1}{3200}$th of an inch, will be covered by less than four such spaces, and by more than three, since $\frac{1}{3200}$th of an inch is less than $\frac{4}{10000}$th and more than $\frac{3}{10000}$th of an inch. As the red corpuscles, in order to be measured, must lie within the space between two lines the value of which is known, and further, as the edges of the corpuscle must be exactly in contact with the two lines circumscribing it, an object-glass and length of tube must be used so that exactly 32 lines of the eye-piece micrometer can be counted within a space of $\frac{1}{100}$th of an inch, as each space will then be equal to $\frac{1}{3200}$th of an inch, and will exactly cover the red corpuscles (Fig. 14, R).

Fig. 14.



Lines of Eye-Piece Micrometer, projected upon Stage Micrometer, as seen with different magnification.

Such a simple micrometric arrangement as that just described (Fig. 14) will suffice for determining whether bodies supposed to be red corpuscles have an average diameter of $\frac{1}{3200}$th of an inch, and, approximately at least, the diameter of larger or smaller bodies. It is obvious, however, that if the body to be measured was the $\frac{1}{3000}$th of an inch in diameter, in order to measure it accurately the magnification (Fig. 14) would have to be so altered that the space of the $\frac{1}{100}$th of an inch would contain exactly thirty lines instead of thirty-two. To avoid the inconvenience of altering the magnification in each case—which alteration would necessitate altering the length of the tube or changing the objective, or both—

FIG. 15, 1.

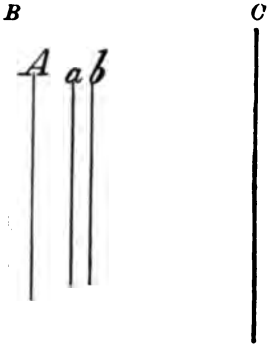


FIG. 15, 2.

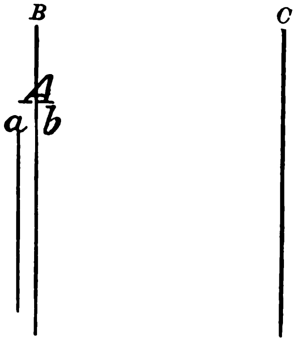
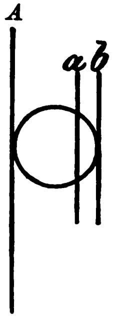


FIG. 15, 3.



B, *C*, lines upon stage micrometer; *A*, fixed line in ocular; *a*, *b*, movable lines in ocular.

microscopists make use of a form of micrometer essentially the same as that used by astronomers in measuring the apparent diameter of the heavenly bodies. This consists of an ocular (Fig. 15, 1) through which may be seen projected upon the stage micrometer a fixed line *A*, and two movable lines *a*, *b*. The latter can be moved across the field of the microscope by means of a wheel (not represented in the figure), the distance traversed by either of the threads from the fixed line being determined by the number of divisions through which the wheel is rotated (Fig. 15, 3). As an illustration of the manner in which this is accomplished, let us suppose that the thread *b* is made to coincide with the fixed line *A* of the ocular, and the latter is made to coincide at the same time with the line *B* of the stage micrometer (Fig. 15, 2), and that the wheel is turned through one hundred divisions; that is, makes one complete rotation. It will be observed that the line *b* will traverse the space between the lines *B* and *C* of the stage micrometer, stopping at and coinciding with the line *C*. By the turning of the wheel through one hundred divisions the line *b* has, therefore, been made to traverse the space of the $\frac{1}{100}$th of an inch, the space between *B* and *C* of the stage micrometer having been so graduated; consequently, if the wheel be turned through ten divisions, the line *b* will be made to traverse the $\frac{1}{1000}$th of an inch, and so on proportionally. The relation between the space traversed by the line *b* of the ocular and the number of divisions through which the wheel is turned having been experimentally determined by means of the stage micrometer, the latter is removed, and the object-glass holding the object to be measured is substituted in the field of the microscope. To determine the size of the latter, it is only necessary then to turn the wheel until the body to be measured (Fig. 15, 3) is exactly circumscribed by the fixed line *A* and the movable line *b* of the ocular, and to read off the number of divisions through which the wheel has been turned to accomplish this; for example, $\frac{1}{100}$th of an inch : 100 divisions of wheel :: x : 20 divisions :

$$x = \frac{1}{500}\text{th of an inch} = \text{diameter of body.}$$

It is evident, however, that if the wheel must be rotated through twenty divisions and a fraction of a division in order to bring the body to be measured between the lines A and b, that fraction might be such that even with a vernier attached to the wheel it would be impossible to get an exact reading, and consequently the measurement would only be approximate.

It is a matter, however, of the greatest difficulty with high powers to adjust accurately the divisions of the eye-piece micrometer, whatever form of instrument may be used, to either those of the stage micrometer or to the margins of the objects to be measured, even with all the ingenious accessory contrivances that have been devised to facilitate the operation. Indeed, it must be admitted that the measurement of so small a body as the red corpuscle, even when made by a most skilful microscopist and with the best of modern instruments, from the very nature of the case can never be anything but an approximate one. If the measurement of the red blood-corpuscle from freshly-drawn blood and under the most favorable circumstances is at best only approximative, how much more so must such measurement be in the case of a blood-stain where the size of the blood-corpuscle will depend upon the relative amount of the fluid absorbed that was used in its preparation for microscopical examination? Indeed, one of the greatest difficulties experienced in restoring the form of the blood-corpuscles obtained from a blood-stain is to prevent them becoming distorted, swollen, or even bursting from excessive absorption of the fluid used in their preparation. The size of a corpuscle, as obtained from a blood-stain, can only be regarded then as representing approximately the size of the corpuscles of such blood. Further, it must be borne in mind, in this connection, that while about ninety out of every hundred red corpuscles, whether the blood be that of man or other mammals, have the same diameter, the latter depending upon the species; of the remaining ten corpuscles, some are larger, some smaller than the average corpuscle. That being the case, if it just so happened that only the exceptionally small corpuscles were present, the blood, though human, might be erroneously regarded, on account of the small size of the corpuscles, as that of a dog, for example, in which the corpuscles are smaller than those of man. On the other hand, if the blood examined was that of a dog, but only the exceptionally large corpuscles were obtained, such blood, on account of the large size of its corpuscles, might improperly be considered as human.

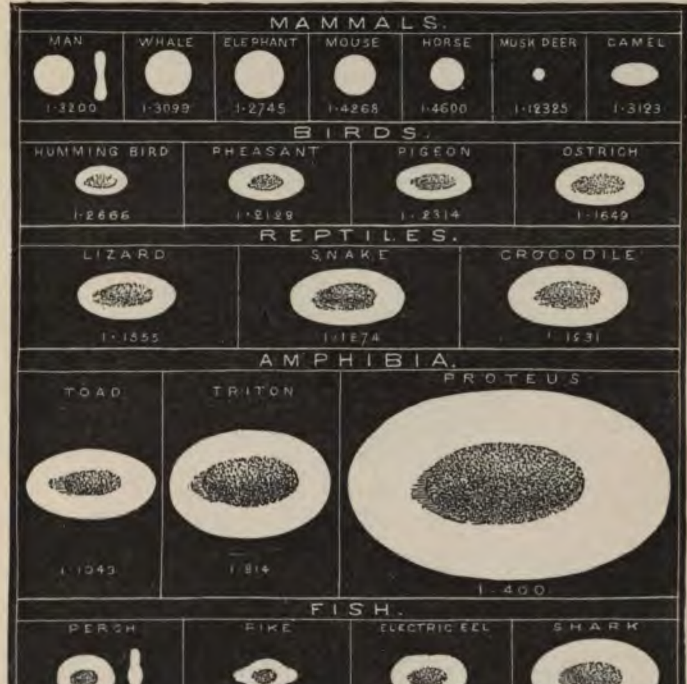
It must be admitted, therefore, that while the red blood-corpuscles of the mammalia can be shown by measurement to differ in size (see table), the blood examined being freshly drawn in each instance, red blood-corpuscles as obtained from blood-stains cannot be positively identified by such a method as human red blood-corpuscles. Any evidence offered as positive proof based upon micrometric methods that blood is human, as distinguished from other mammalian blood, must be regarded as only circumstantial at best, for the following three reasons mentioned above: 1. The micrometric method is approximative. 2. The size of the corpuscle restored is variable, depending upon the amount of fluid absorbed. 3. The size of the corpuscles varies, even in the blood of the same mammal.

TABLE OF BLOOD-CORPUSCLES (Diameters in fractions of an inch).

Mammals.	Diameter.	*Birds.*	Diameter.
Manatee	$\frac{1}{2766}$	Ostrich	$\frac{1}{1649}$
Elephant	$\frac{1}{2745}$	Owl	$\frac{1}{1763}$
Ant-eater	$\frac{1}{2769}$	Swan	$\frac{1}{1808}$
Sloth	$\frac{1}{2865}$	Pigeon	$\frac{1}{1973}$
Whale	$\frac{1}{3099}$		
Camel	$\frac{1}{3123}$	*Reptiles.*	
Man	$\frac{1}{3200}$	Turtle	$\frac{1}{1231}$
Orang	$\frac{1}{3383}$	Viper	$\frac{1}{1274}$
Chimpanzee	$\frac{1}{3412}$	Lizard	$\frac{1}{1555}$
Dog	$\frac{1}{3542}$		
Opossum	$\frac{1}{3557}$	*Amphibia.*	
Rabbit	$\frac{1}{3607}$		
Black Rat	$\frac{1}{3754}$	Amphiuma	$\frac{1}{363}$
Mouse	$\frac{1}{3814}$	Proteus	$\frac{1}{400}$
Brown Rat	$\frac{1}{3911}$	Siren	$\frac{1}{420}$
Gray Squirrel	$\frac{1}{4000}$	Menopoma	$\frac{1}{363}$
Ox	$\frac{1}{4267}$		
Cat	$\frac{1}{4404}$	*Fishes.*	
Sheep	$\frac{1}{5300}$	Pike	$\frac{1}{2000}$
Goat	$\frac{1}{6366}$	Perch	$\frac{1}{2460}$
Pigmy Musk Deer	$\frac{1}{12325}$	Lamprey	$\frac{1}{2134}$

The red blood-corpuscles of man and the mammalia generally can be readily distinguished, however, from those of birds, reptiles, and fishes, the latter being not only relatively of large size, but oval in form and nucleated (Fig. 16). It should be mentioned, in this connection, that the red corpuscles of the camel and llama are oval, and that those of the lamprey are somewhat circular. No difficulty should arise on account of this circumstance, for, as in the case of the camelidæ, the corpuscles are without a nucleus, though ovoid in form; while in the lamprey the corpuscles are nucleated, even if circular. The fact that the red corpuscle of a bird differs in form and in size from that of a mammal is important from a medico-legal point of view. As an illustration, let us suppose that in the case of blood-stains found in a wagon in which a person was suspected to have been murdered, the explanation offered by the person accused of the crime was that the blood spilled was that of a chicken which had been killed by him for market. If, after examination,

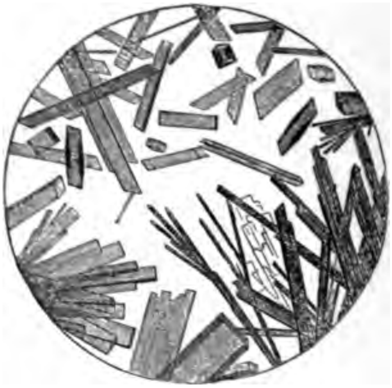
FIG. 16.



Blood-corpuscles of vertebrates.

the expert testified that the red blood-corpuscles obtained from the blood were round and without nucleus, that testimony alone would prove that the statement of the defendant was false, and would be presumptive evidence of guilt, and might lead to the confession of the crime and to conviction.

FIG. 17.



Prismatic crystals from human blood.

Blood-crystals (Fig. 17), due to the crystallization of the hæmoglobin or coloring matter of the blood, constitute an important proof of the existence of blood.[1] The blood-crystals can be readily obtained from freshly-drawn human blood by evaporating a drop of the blood to dryness on a glass slide, adding a drop of distilled water, and allowing the water to evaporate under a thin glass cover. The glass slide having been transferred to the stage of the microscope, the crystals will soon appear in certain forms and sizes, but usually as small prisms.[1] If the blood submitted for examination has, however, undergone changes such as would have occurred in the case of a blood-clot, the following will be found a convenient method of obtaining the crystals: Triturate the substances suspected to be blood in a mortar with a little common salt, add glacial acetic acid, and warm the mixture till bubbles appear; then set aside to cool. If the substance so treated contains hæmatin, that is, modified hæmoglobin, crystals of hæmatin hydrochlorate will appear as rhombic tablets, stars, or crosses. The presence of such blood-crystals may be regarded as proving that the material from which they were obtained was blood, but not necessarily human blood, since the crystals of the blood of certain animals are undistinguishable from those of man. Therefore, the presence of blood-crystals as evidence that a suspected material from which they have been obtained is blood is even of less value from a medico-legal point of view than the presence of blood-corpuscles, since the microscopist is unable, from the form of the latter at least, to distinguish the blood of the mammalia from that of other vertebrata.

---

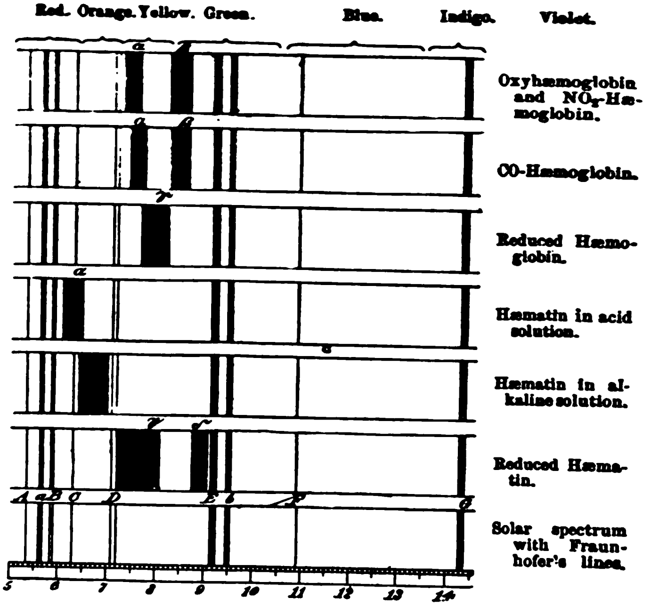
[1] Preyer: *Die Blut-Crystalle*, Jena, 1871; Dragendorf in Maschka, vol. i. S. 483.

The spectroscopic method of investigating blood-stains is based upon the fact that blood interferes with the transmission of certain rays of light, and that it gives rise to what are known as the dark absorption bands of the blood spectrum. It is well known that when sunlight is transmitted through a prism it is decomposed into the seven colors: Violet, indigo, blue, green, yellow, orange, red. If, however, a weak solution of arterial blood be placed

---

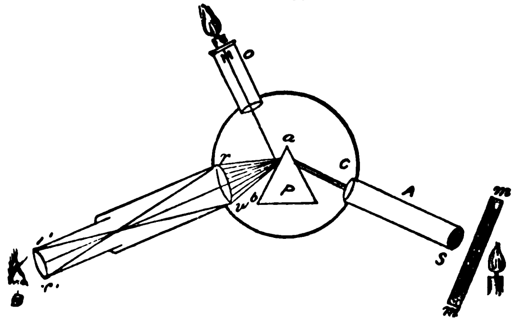
[1] Another method is to mix together in a watch-glass a drop of blood with glacial acetic acid in excess, and evaporate to dryness slowly over a spirit lamp. The mass so obtained, when viewed under the microscope, will usually exhibit the crystals in great numbers.

FIG. 18.



Spectra of blood.

FIG. 19.

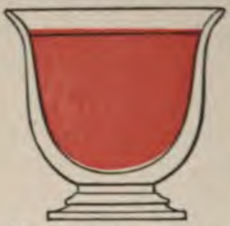


Layer of blood in a glass vessel through which the light is transmitted. Scheme of a spectroscope for observing the spectrum of blood. *A*, Tube. *S*, Slit. *m m*, Layer of blood with flame in front of it. *P*, Prism. *M*, Scale. *B*, Eye of observer looking through a telescope. *r v*, Spectrum.

between the source of light and the prism, two dark bands will appear (Fig. 18) in that part of the spectrum previously occupied by the yellow ray, and more particularly in that portion of the yellow ray adjoining the orange and green rays, the two dark bands being separated by that part of the yellow ray still transmitted through the blood. If the arterial blood be now replaced by venous blood, or simply deoxidized, as can be done by appropriate means, the two dark bands will disappear, and in that part of the spectrum where the yellow ray was transmitted there will appear one dark band, while that part of the spectrum lying on either side of the dark band will be occupied to a small extent by the yellow ray. By means of the spectroscope not only can a suspected material be proved to be blood and arterial distinguished from venous blood, but blood in general can be distinguished from that which has absorbed carbonic oxide gas, as also from solutions of acid alkali and reduced hæmatin, the dark bands presented by their spectrum being different in each instance (Fig. 18). The spectroscopic method is the most convenient, reliable, and delicate of the different methods which have been described for investigating blood-stains.

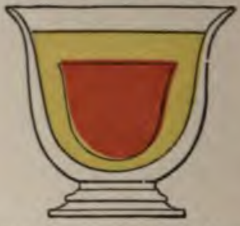
The spectroscope employed in medico-legal examinations is the same as that used in chemical and physical researches, the essential parts being shown in Figure 19, or it may consist simply of a spectroscopic attachment to a microscope. The delicacy of the spectroscopic method of investigating blood-stains is such that a solution consisting of one grain of hæmoglobin, upon which the absorption of the light depends, to a pint of water will interfere with the transmission of strong sunlight sufficiently to render the two dark bands visible. It thus becomes possible, by means of a spectroscope, to state positively that stains years old on wood, linen, or iron, even when found in a putrid condition, were made by blood. It is true that the spectra of solutions of the coloring matter of the petals of cineraria,[1] of cochineal, madder, and other red dyes, present dark bands in their spectrum, but their situation is either not exactly the same as those of the blood spectrum, or they can be distinguished from those of the latter by the action of ammonia and potassium sulphate.

FIG. 20.



Blood before coagulation.

FIG. 21.



Blood-clot floating in the fluid serum after coagulation.

The spectroscopic method of investigating blood-stains, reliable and delicate though it may be, does not enable the examiner to state that a suspected material is human blood, but only blood. By none of the methods, therefore, of examining blood-stains, whether chemical, microscopic, or spectroscopic, can human blood be distinguished positively from that of other animals.

Coagulation of Blood.—One of the most remarkable properties of the blood is its power of separating into clot and serum, due to the coagulation and subsequent shrinkage of its fibrin (Figs. 20, 21), the process being completed outside the body within a period of from 10 to 12 hours.

---

[1] Of the different menstrua used by the writer to obtain the coloring matter from the petals of cineraria, glacial acetic acid was found to be the best.

BLOOD.

Before Coagulation.		*After Coagulation.*
Liquor Sanguinis,	Water, Albumen, Salts,	Serum.
	Fibrinogen,	Clot.
Corpuscles,		

Conditions Influencing Coagulation of Blood.—While the blood does not usually coagulate in the living body, it almost invariably does so in the dead body, and within a period varying between 12 and 24 hours. There are various conditions which influence the coagulation of the blood within and without the body, some of which are better understood than others. Only those conditions influencing coagulation which may have an importance from a medico-legal point of view need be here considered. Blood flowing from a small orifice coagulates more quickly than when flowing from a large one; more quickly when it is received into a shallow rough vessel than when in a deep smooth one. The coagulation of the blood is retarded or even prevented when mixed with solutions of sodium sulphate and carbonate. Rapid freezing will prevent the coagulation of the blood; blood so frozen will, however, coagulate if carefully thawed. A temperature of from 32° to 140° F. favors coagulation. The menstrual blood is kept in a more or less fluid condition by the vaginal secretions.

The medical expert is often asked to express an opinion as to how much blood the body of the deceased contained. While it is impossible to state exactly how much blood there is in any human body, it may be said that on an average there is one pound of blood for every eight pounds of body-weight; that is, there would be about sixteen pounds of blood in the body of a man weighing one hundred and twenty-eight pounds. This estimate is based upon the fact that twelve pounds of blood were collected during the execution by beheading of a criminal weighing one hundred and twenty-eight pounds, and that four pounds of blood were obtained after the execution by washing out the blood-vessels.

CHAPTER VI.

Burns and Scalds—Death from Suffocation by Strangulation—Hanging —Drowning.

A BURN may be defined, medico-legally, as an injury produced by the application of a heated substance to the surface of the body, while a scald results from the application of a liquid at about its boiling-point. The effects of burns and scalds upon the body are essentially the same. Burns vary in their intensity from a mere redness of the skin to a complete carbonization of the body.

The danger from burns depends more on their extent than upon their depth. This is due to the fact that the excretory and heat-regulating functions of the skin are interfered with in proportion to the extent of the skin involved.

It may be stated, as a general rule, that if one-third of the body, or even one-third of the skin, be severely burned, the burn will probably prove fatal. Death in the case of burns is usually due to shock, though often caused by suffocation, exhaustion, or gangrene. It must be remembered, however, that the result of burns will be very much influenced by the age and constitution of the individual and the part of the body affected. Thus, for example, burns are more dangerous in the young than in the old; more so on the trunk of the body than on the limbs; more so if in separate patches than when continuous, supposing the parts burned are of equal extent.

The post-mortem appearances observed in cases of death from burns are not very constant. Among those frequently noticed, however, are capillary injection of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal and bronchi, perforating ulcers of stomach and duodenum, and serous effusion of the ventricles of the brain. It has frequently occurred that the body of a person murdered has been burned after death, in the hope that the death might be attributed to accident, and so enable the murderer to escape the consequences of his crime. It may become, therefore, very important in medico-legal cases for the examiner to be able to state whether a body was burned during life or after death. Among the facts that may be mentioned as proving that burns had been inflicted during life an important one is the presence of blisters and particularly of blisters containing serum. It is true that blisters may be produced a few minutes after death by heat; but when so produced they contain air, not serum.[1] It should be mentioned, however, that in the case of dropsical persons blisters containing serum might be produced by the application of heat after death. On the other hand, the absence of blisters does not prove that a body was not burned during life, since blisters do not necessarily result from burns. Further, blisters, even when present, are sometimes so modified by the effects of the heat when intense as to be unrecognizable. Another proof that a body has been burned during life is the presence of a red line around the burn, the color of which gradually fades away into that of the surrounding skin. This red line remains after death, and cannot be produced by the application of heat to the dead body. It must be admitted, however, that it is often extremely difficult to state positively whether a body has been burned during life or after death. Indeed, if a dead body be found completely charred, it would be impossible to decide whether the individual had been burned alive or not.

---

[1] Christison: *Edinburgh Medical Journal,* 1831, p. 320.

Death from Suffocation.—Death from suffocation, whether by strangulation, hanging, or drowning, or however produced, is due in each instance to the same cause—the deprivation of the system of air, or asphyxia. Apart from the three principal modes of death from suffocation, which have just been referred to, and which will be considered separately, there are other modes of death from suffocation less common than those mentioned, but occurring so frequently as to demand some attention. Thus, for example, infants are frequently suffocated accidentally from being too closely wrapped up, or from being rolled upon by their mothers, often so intoxicated as to be unaware of what they are doing. Children, feeble persons, and drunkards have been suffocated by falling into ash-heaps, dirt-piles, etc. The passage into the larynx of marbles and whistles accidentally swallowed by children, of half-chewed meat bolted through over-haste in eating—a habit unfortunately too common even in adults—is a not uncommon cause of suffocation.[1] Occasionally, suffocation is intentionally produced, as in cases where individuals, having determined to commit suicide, force foreign bodies, like balls of hay, for example, down their own throats. Death from suffocation may be, however, homicidal as well as accidental or suicidal. Indeed, one of the commonest ways of killing new-born children is by suffocation, the crime being easily committed and leaving but few traces to tell the tale. Frequently, persons have been suffocated by having foreign bodies like corks and pieces of meat forced down their throats, the murderers hoping that death would be attributed to accidental suffocation, and thus have suspicion diverted from themselves. Therefore, the medical examiner, in cases of death from suffocation, even after most careful examination, should be extremely cautious in expressing an opinion as to whether death was accidental, suicidal, or homicidal. The post-mortem appearances usually observed in cases of death from suffocation and from causes such as those mentioned are lividity of the face and lips, congestion of the eyes, bloody mucous froth about the mouth and nose, congestion of the lungs and of the right side of the heart and kidneys.

---

[1] Tidy: op. cit., part ii. pp. 448, 449; Taylor: op. cit., p. 426; Wharton and Stillé: vol. iii. p. 348.

Death from Suffocation by Strangulation.—Strangulation may be produced either by simple pressure of the hand on the windpipe, as in throttling, or by means of a rope, strap, handkerchief, piece of a sheet, bowstring, etc. It differs from hanging principally in the position of the cord, which is horizontal in the former case and oblique in the latter. From a medico-legal point of view this is an important distinction, since death from strangulation would be usually regarded as homicidal, that from hanging as suicidal. Among the signs of death from strangulation may be mentioned the staring eyes with dilated pupils, the livid and swollen face, the protruding and often-bitten tongue, blood about the nose, mouth, and ears, turgidity of the genitalia, with escape of urine and feces. The larynx is flattened, congested internally, and coated over with a bloody frothy mucus. The right side of the heart and the venous system are gorged with blood. The marks made by the fingers and thumb upon the front of the neck, as in throttling, or the horizontal mark or marks made by the cord according to the number of times it was wound around the neck, with the infiltrated blood beneath, are striking evidences of death from strangulation. It is true that such marks can be made by winding a cord around the neck of a dead body, and that therefore too much importance must not be attached to their presence; but it must be borne in mind that the livid, swollen countenance, the protruded tongue, the staring eyeballs, which are always present in death from strangulation, and which cannot be produced after death, must be always taken into consideration, as well as the marks observed on the front of the neck. According to Tidy,[1] an ecchymosed mark can be produced experimentally within three hours, a non-ecchymosed one within six hours, after death. Casper, however, states,[2] as the results of his experiments, "that any ligature with which any body may be suspended or strangled, not only within a few hours, but even days after death, especially if the body be forcibly pulled downward, may produce a mark precisely similar to that which is observed in most of those hanged while alive." It is remarkable that the marks of strangulation sometimes persist weeks and even years after burial.

Strangulation is sometimes produced accidentally. Cases have occurred, for example, where death was due to compression of the windpipe by straps or strings habitually worn around the necks of persons engaged in carrying heavy baskets of fish or vegetables for sale. Suicidal strangulation is rare. Among the insane, however, it is not of unfrequent occurrence, being so easily accomplished. Indeed, in certain cases it requires the greatest vigilance on the part of the attendants to prevent it.

Death from Suffocation by Hanging.—In this mode of death the body is suspended by the neck, the weight of the body acting as the compressing force. If the neck is compressed beneath the thyroid cartilage, death is usually due to asphyxia, and is rapid; but if just beneath the chin, as is usually the case in executions, to congestion of the brain (apoplexy), and is slow. In most cases, however, death is due rather to the effects of both causes combined. Occasionally, death is caused immediately by pressure upon the spinal cord through fracture or displacement of the odontoid process of the second cervical vertebra. The hyoid bone and thyroid cartilage have also in some instances been fractured. Death from fracture of the vertebræ in hanging, however, is not so frequent as is usually supposed. The post-mortem appearances observed in cases of death from hanging do not differ essentially from those already described in death from strangulation. Indeed, the mere inspection of the body will not enable the examiner to state positively that death was due to hanging. The flow of saliva out of the mouth, down the chin, and straight down the chest, is possibly one of the most positive signs of this kind of death; but the absence of such a flow would hardly justify the examiner in stating that death was not due to hanging. It is also extremely difficult to determine, when a body is found dead from hanging, whether the death should be regarded as accidental, suicidal, or homicidal. It is true that in cases of suicide by far the greatest number are committed by hanging; but that would only lead to a presumption as to the cause of death. From the fact that very young children rarely commit suicide, it might be supposed that the age of the deceased might assist the examiner to some extent in determining the cause of death. It must be remembered, however, that suicide has been committed by hanging by a boy of nine and by a man of ninety-seven years of age, and that death from the same cause, though accidentally occasioned, is not of unfrequent occurrence among children.

---

[1] Tidy: op. cit., part ii. p. 431.

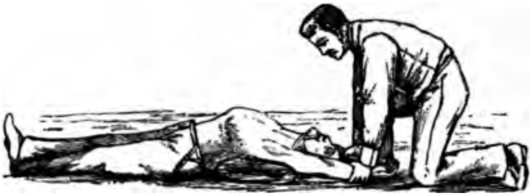
[2] Casper: op. cit., vol. ii. p. 173.

Death from Suffocation by Drowning.—In death from drowning, suffocation is caused by the presence of some liquid, usually water, which, interfering with the passage of air into the respiratory passages, acts even more effectually than when the throat is compressed externally, as in strangulation or hanging—the water entering even the bronchial tubes and air-vesicles. A human being, as a general rule, dies if submerged for a period of from four to five minutes. In order that a person should be suffocated by drowning, it is not necessary, however, that the whole body should be submerged. It is of no uncommon occurrence to find the dead bodies of persons, such as drunkards and epileptics, lying face downward in shallow pools into which they had fallen and by which they had been suffocated. The external signs presented by a drowned person will vary with the length of time the body has been in the water. Supposing the body not to have been in the water longer than two or three hours, and not to have been inspected immediately after removal, the face will be found pale, the eyes half open, the eyelids livid, the pupils dilated, the mouth usually open, the tongue swollen, often indented by the teeth, the lips and nostrils covered with a mucous froth. The skin usually presents the condition known as *goose-flesh*, and the penis is retracted. In addition abrasions are often found upon the body, especially upon the hands, which frequently contain particles of sand, gravel, mud, and pieces of wood grasped by the drowning person in his struggle for life. Internally, the lungs are found distended, overlapping the heart, sodden and doughy, owing to the water drawn in, and full of bloody mucous froth. In cases in which the lungs contain little or no water, the water will be found in the pleural cavities, into which it has transuded. Frequently, water is found in the stomach, together with parts of weeds, sand, and mud, such as are present in the ponds or river in which the person was drowned. As a general rule, the right side of the heart is gorged with dark blood. Both sides of the heart may, however, be distended with blood.

The remaining organs do not present any characteristic changes. As the human body is somewhat heavier than water, the body of a drowned person will remain submerged until, through the development of putrefying gases, it becomes sufficiently light to float. The time elapsing between the moment when a person is drowned and that at which the body will come to the surface, varies with the temperature of the air and water, the buoyancy of the latter, the age, sex, and constitution of the individual. In summer a body may float within twenty-four hours after drowning. A drowned body will rise to the surface sooner in salt than in fresh water. Fat bodies float sooner than thin bodies, and the bodies of women float sooner than those of men. Though a matter of importance, it is often impossible to state positively, in the case of a body floating in the water supposed to have been drowned, the length of time that has elapsed since life became extinct. In this connection it can only be stated that the mucous froth and water usually found in the lungs of drowned persons disappear after putrefaction sets in; or when the body has been exposed for any great length of time to the air.

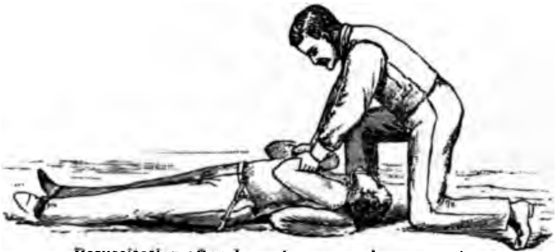
Death from drowning is usually accidental or suicidal—rarely homicidal, however, except in the case of infants, which are frequently gotten rid of in this way. But it must be borne in mind that a person might be murdered and then thrown into a river or pond with the idea that death would be attributed to drowning. Therefore, the body of a drowned person should be always most carefully examined for marks of violence. On the other hand, the presence of wounds upon a body found dead floating in the water would not prove that the case was one of homicide, since suicides have frequently inflicted wounds upon themselves before drowning. The fact that the limbs are found tied together, that a stone or a heavy weight is suspended from the neck of a body taken out of the water, would not necessarily indicate homicide, as suicide has often been committed in that manner.

FIG. 22.



Resuscitation after drowning: first movement.

FIG. 23.



Resuscitation after drowning: second movement.

Resuscitation.—While the best method of resuscitation of a drowned person is not strictly a medico-legal question, as the propriety of the treatment of drowned persons has been severely criticised at coroner's inquests, a few words in connection with this subject may not seem inappropriate. In attempting to resuscitate a drowned person, the first thing to do is to remove all clothing from the neck and chest. The body should then be wiped dry, and covered with dry clothes. The mucous froth that has collected within the nostrils, mouth, and throat must be cleaned out, the tongue pulled forward, and kept from falling back, in this way covering the larynx. The body should then be placed at full length, face downwards, with the forehead resting on one arm, so as to allow all fluids to run out of the mouth. Ammonia, snuff, aromatic vinegar, may be now cautiously applied to the nostrils. If by these means respiration has not been restored, the body must be placed upon its back, and the head slightly raised. The arms should be gently carried outwards and upwards, raised above the head, and kept momentarily in that position (Fig. 22). By these movements, which should take about two seconds, inspiration is effected, and air passes into the chest. The arms should then be lowered and brought closely to the sides of the chest, the lower part of the breast-bone being at the same time compressed (Fig. 23). These movements, by which expiration is effected and air driven out of the chest, should also be made in about two seconds. These alternate movements of the arms should be repeated about fourteen times a minute. As soon as spontaneous breathing commences, heat may be applied either in the form of a warm bath or friction. When the power of swallowing returns, a little warm brandy and water may be given, and then the patient should be put to bed and allowed to sleep. This treatment should be persisted in for several hours, except in those cases where the body has been long under water and is taken out cold and rigid—where there is complete insensibility, no spontaneous breathing, entire absence of the heart-beat, the eyelids half closed, the lower jaw stiff, and mucous froth continually escaping from the nostrils and mouth. On the other hand, slight flushing of the face, convulsive twitches of the face, returning warmth of the skin, gasping and sobbing, breathing movements of the body and limbs, are signs indicating speedy recovery.

CHAPTER VII.

Death from Starvation—Death from Heat and Cold—Death by Lightning.

Death from Starvation.—The symptoms of and post-mortem appearances in death from starvation, whether the system be deprived suddenly or gradually of food, are essentially the same. Advantage is often taken of this fact by those in charge of so-called "baby-farms," where, to save expense, infants are slowly starved by food insufficient in quantity and quality, and where their death is attributed to the diseases common to infancy. Usually, in such cases, the true cause of death is overlooked, suspicion even being averted, as the length of time is so great that months often elapse before death is accomplished by the starving process. For this reason death from chronic starvation is so much more common than from acute starvation. Indeed, death from acute starvation occurs almost always accidentally, as in the case of those who are buried in a mine, or of those who are shipwrecked or lost on desert wastes. Starvation is very rarely suicidal. Lunatics and prisoners sometimes attempt to take their own lives by abstaining wholly from food; but, as a general rule, such attempts are unsuccessful.

Among the symptoms of starvation may be mentioned severe pain in the epigastrium, which usually passes away in a day or so, being replaced by an indescribable feeling of weakness, a sort of sinking. The face becomes pale and cadaverous, and there is a wild look in the eye. General emaciation follows, and an offensive odor is noticed about the body, which is covered with a brownish secretion.

The voice becomes weak, and muscular effort impossible. The intelligence can, with difficulty, be aroused. Immediately before death there is a decided fall in the temperature. Death takes place usually in from ten to twelve days, often accompanied with mania and convulsions. In death from starvation the most important changes noticed on post-mortem examination are the loss in body-weight, the almost entire absence of fat and blood, and the loss in bulk of the most important viscera. The coats of the intestines are so thinned as to be almost transparent, the gall-bladder is distended with bile, and decomposition sets in very readily. As already mentioned, death from inanition or chronic starvation is characterized by the symptoms and post-mortem changes just described as resulting in death from acute starvation.[1]

Death from Heat and Cold.—Death from heat does not, as a general rule, become a subject of medico-legal investigation. As, however, in cases of death from sun-stroke, from exposure to the heat of engine-rooms, etc., doubts may be raised at the coroner's inquest, especially in the absence of witnesses, as to whether death was really due to such causes, and was not suicidal or homicidal, it is important that the medical examiner should be familiar with the symptoms and post-mortem changes presented in such cases. The symptoms of exposure to excessive heat, whether to that of the direct rays of the sun, or to that of

---

[1] It is often stated that the quantity of food required by a healthy man doing work during twenty-four hours is as follows:

Meat,	16 oz.
Bread,	19 "
Butter or fat,	3½ "
Water,	52 fl. oz.

If health, however, is to be maintained, fresh vegetables, fruits, tea, coffee, and sugar should be added from time to time to the above diet.

the peculiar atmosphere of engine-rooms and factories, saturated with moisture, and therefore interfering with the heat-regulating functions of the skin, vary from headache with drowsiness to complete insensibility, coma, and paralysis. In most such cases death appears to be due to paralysis of the heart. Among the post-mortem appearances which are not constant may be mentioned congestion of the brain and its membrane, serum in the ventricles, congestion of the heart, lungs, and viscera. In some cases, however, there is anæmia of the brain.

Death from cold is usually accidental, occurring, for example, in drunkards who have fallen asleep in the snow, or in persons who have lost their way in woods or in snowdrifts. Death from cold is, however, not unfrequently homicidal. Thus, newly-born infants are often intentionally frozen to death by exposure to the air of a very cold winter night. Death takes place very quickly under such circumstances, infants having but little power to resist cold. Young children have been frozen by being immersed in vessels of ice-water. Lunatics have died of exhaustion after too long exposure to the cold shower-bath, administered as a punishment for misbehavior. In all such cases the temperature of the air, the season of the year, the time of day, the place of exposure must be all taken into consideration by the examiner.

The post-mortem changes in death from cold are not characteristic. Among the most noticeable are the general pallor and stiffness of the body, the irregular and diffused red patches on different parts of the body, even in such as are not dependent, the unusual accumulation of blood on both sides of the heart, and the congestion of the viscera. In all cases of death supposed to be due to cold, it is important to determine whether the body, when found, was putrefying, since, as putrefaction is prevented by freezing, it would be a strong proof, if a body were found putrefied in ice or snow, that death was not due to freezing, but that the freezing had occurred after death.

Death by Lightning.—Death by lightning is of medicolegal interest from the fact that in the case of bodies found dead in remote places and bearing marks of violence death has been attributed to murder rather than to lightning. The effects of death from lightning vary considerably in their intensity. Frequently the hair is singed, the skin deeply burned or punctured, the clothes burned, the boots torn open. If such articles as watch-chains or coins or knives happen to constitute part of the circuit, they will be usually found melted or half melted. In some cases the body may be uninjured, and yet the clothes burned or entirely torn off. In other cases the clothes may entirely escape, and yet the body may be much burned. In death from lightning the brain and its membranes are usually found congested, the brain being frequently disorganized. The stomach, intestines, liver are usually congested. The heart does not present any marked alteration. The lungs are, however, usually congested and full of mucus. Rigor mortis frequently sets in immediately after death. In such cases the body is found in exactly the same attitude as when it was struck. The coagulation of the blood is retarded. On the other hand, putrefaction is accelerated.[1]

---

[1] For post-mortem appearances presented in cases of death by electrocution or from the accidental application of electricity, see Taylor, op. cit., p. 470; Richardson: *Medical Times and Gazette*, May 15, 1869, p. 511; Allan McLane Hamilton: *System of Legal Medicine*, New York, 1894, vol. i. p. 134; vol. ii. p. 367. Bullard: "The Medico-Legal Relations of Electricity," *Medical Jurisprudence, Forensic Medicine, and Toxicology*, by R. A. Witthaus and Tracy C. Becker, vol. ii., New York, 1894.

Death by lightning is usually instantaneous, being due to shock. But in some cases death is delayed, being then due to some affection of the brain or spinal cord, such as epilepsy, paralysis, effusion of blood, tetanus, etc. The effect of a stroke of lightning, as well known, is very capricious. Of three or four persons sitting under a tree one or two only may be killed, the others escaping. Persons are reported as having been killed while sitting under a low tree, notwithstanding the presence of tall trees, a lightning rod, and an iron bridge near by. Should the question ever arise as to whether death was due to a stroke of lightning, such facts as there having been a thunderstorm at about the supposed period of death, the peculiar appearance of the deceased, the co-existence of burns and wounds, the finding of half-melted buttons and coins, would strongly point to that conclusion.

CHAPTER VIII.

Rape upon Children—Rape upon Adults—Rape upon the Dead—Unnatural Crimes.

RAPE, medico-legally, is the carnal knowledge of a woman forcibly and against her will.[1] At one time the punishment for rape was death, castration, fine, or imprisonment. At the present day rape is regarded as a felony (in America at least), and is punished by fine and imprisonment for a term of years. From the fact that, as a general rule, the crime of rape is committed in the absence of witnesses, the law usually admits the testimony of the victim to substantiate the charge. It is very essential, however, that medical testimony should be obtained as corroborative evidence, as probably nine-tenths of the accusations of rape are false. At one time the law demanded proofs of penetration as well as emission on the part of the male. At present proof is only required of vulval penetration, without the hymen being necessarily ruptured.

Rape of young children, as might be expected, is far commoner than that of adult women, children being incapable of offering much resistance, even when old enough to realize the nature and consequences of the act. Owing to the superstition prevailing in Europe, among the lower classes, that an old gonorrhœa is cured by intercourse with a virgin, rape of young children is far more common abroad than in America. If the victim be under sixteen years of age, her consent does not excuse the act.

In cases of the insane, idiotic, or only feeble-minded, the consent of the female will not be accepted as an excuse for the act. Difficulty, however, is sometimes experienced in determining to what extent the reason of the female alleged to have been overcome is affected. It may be mentioned, in this connection, that the fact that a woman in a state of stupor has been subjected to rape would not be an excuse for the act; neither would submission from fear nor from ignorance of the nature of the crime. Further, even if the character of the woman was notoriously bad, yet, if it was in evidence that such a woman, a prostitute, for example, had been forced against her will, the act would be a rape. But, under such circumstances, it must be admitted that on account of the bad character of the woman the evidence would have to be very strong to convict.

---

[1] Guy and Ferrier: op. cit., p. 59.

In every alleged case of rape it is most important that the medical examiner should note exactly the time of making his examination, and also determine, so far as possible, the time elapsing since the act was committed, as this may subsequently become important evidence in proving whether or not the woman entered complaint at once, and submitted without delay to an examination, as also in enabling the defendant to prove an alibi. The female should be visited by the medical examiner as soon as possible after the perpetration of the crime, as all traces of rape, if such has been committed, may disappear in three or four days; or, in the event of the accusation being a false one, the woman should not be allowed time to produce artificially evidences simulating those of rape. In alleged cases of rape, a medical examination is not compulsory; but if a woman under such circumstances refuses to have an examination made, that in itself would be strong presumptive evidence against the truth of the charge.

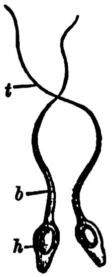
In cases of rape the medical examiner may expect to find marks of violence about the genitalia, wounds, bruises, etc., on both the person of the woman and of the accused, spermatic and blood-stains on the person and clothing of both, gonorrhœa or syphilis in one or both. Rape perpetrated upon young children by men is attended, as might be expected, on account of the great disproportion in size of the sexual organs, with far more severe local injuries than when committed upon adult women. Indeed, the absence of any such marks of violence would be strong proof of the charge of rape made being a false one.

If a child be examined within two or three days after the commission of the crime, the vulva will be usually found inflamed and swollen, and more or less covered with clotted blood, which has oozed from the abraded mucous membrane. From the vagina there flows a muco-purulent, ropy discharge of a yellowish-green color, which stains and stiffens the linen. Urination is frequently painful, from the inflammation extending to the urethra. The hymen may be destroyed, or only lacerated, or escape injury entirely. Too much importance, however, must not be attached by the medical examiner to the presence or absence of the hymen as disproving or proving a rape. Indeed, as a matter of fact, in most cases of rape upon children, the hymen escapes injury entirely, probably because it is situated in such cases far back. On the other hand, the hymen may have been destroyed, not necessarily by rape, but by disease, accident, or even intentionally, the object being in the latter case to extort money by a false accusation of rape.

The vagina is frequently found very much dilated in the case of young children who have been assaulted. The medical examiner should bear in mind, however, that such a dilated condition of the vagina has often been artificially produced by the introduction of hard bodies with the view of fitting the children for sexual intercourse. It is very important that the muco-purulent discharge from the vagina just referred to as following rape should not be confounded with either infantile leucorrhœa, gangrenous inflammation of the vulva, or gonorrhœa. Infantile leucorrhœa occurs in unhealthy, particularly strumous children, whose hygienic surroundings are of the worst character. It should be borne in mind by the medical examiner that the presence of such a discharge in a young child is often taken advantage of by an unscrupulous mother to bring a charge of assault against an innocent man. Gangrenous inflammation of the vulva, less common than infantile leucorrhœa, is found among neglected children suffering from inanition, exhaustion, etc. As a general rule, the absence of blood and of bruises in a young child alleged to have been assaulted would be strong proof that the vaginal discharge was due rather to leucorrhœa or gangrenous inflammation than to the effects of violence.

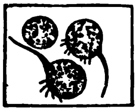
In endeavoring to determine whether a vaginal discharge be due to gonorrhœa rather than to violence, the medical examiner should bear in mind that a gonorrhœal discharge does not make its appearance until between the fourth and the eighth day, and is usually much more profuse and lasts longer than the muco-purulent discharge incidental to rape. In all alleged cases of rape it is important to determine whether the accused be affected with gonorrhœa or syphilis, since if the child be so diseased there would be strong proof of the guilt of the accused. It is possible, however, that either gonorrhœa or syphilis might be communicated to young children either accidentally or intentionally by means of sponges and towels that had been previously used by persons affected with these diseases, and that advantage may be taken of this to accuse an innocent man of felonious assault. In all cases of alleged rape, the clothing and person of the female and of the accused should be carefully examined for seminal stains, which stiffen the linen or other wearing apparel very much as gum or albumen will do. There are several methods by which seminal stains can be identified, such as the yellow color assumed when gently heated or when dissolved in weak nitric acid or by the odor when moistened with warm water.

FIG. 24.



Spermatozoa of man: *h*, apparent nucleus; *b*, body; *t*, tail.

FIG. 25.



Trichomonas vaginalis, showing the large heads, with granules and cilia.

The only positive proof of semen, however, is the presence of spermatozoa, as shown by the microscope. A convenient method of obtaining the spermatozoa for microscopic examination is to cut out a piece of the material stained with the seminal discharge and place it in a watch-glass containing distilled water. After the material has been thoroughly soaked, a drop of the liquid should then be transferred to a glass slide, and the latter placed on the stage of the microscope. In case of examining the hair of the female, to which the spermatozoa cling with great tenacity, the hair should be moistened with a drop of weak ammonia and examined with the microscope after the liquid has evaporated. The spermatozoa (Fig. 24) present a very characteristic appearance when viewed with the microscope, though resembling somewhat the flagellate infusoria, for which they were mistaken when first discovered. A spermatozoon consists of an ovoidal head, which tapers into a filamentary appendage or tail, about ten times as long as the head, and which, when the spermatozoon is alive, vibrates with astonishing rapidity. The spermatozoa vary in number and size, measuring on an average between the $\frac{1}{500}$th and the $\frac{1}{600}$th of an inch. The movements of the spermatozoa are arrested by water and cold, retarded by acids, and stimulated by alkalies. The spermatozoa retain individual life long after the death of the body; they may be seen moving about so long as from eighty to one hundred hours after death.[1] Indeed, if the vaginal mucus be examined even a week after sexual intercourse, the spermatozoa may be sometimes found still living and quite active. In the dried condition the spermatozoa may be identified years after death.

Spermatozoa are found in the semen of man from the age of puberty to a very advanced period of life—ninety years and upward. Spermatozoa are often absent, however, in the semen, for example, in that of young men addicted to excessive venery or suffering from debilitating diseases. The absence of spermatozoa from stains cannot, then, be regarded as proof that such stains are not seminal in origin. In old seminal stains, as the spermatozoa are frequently found in fragments, the medical examiner should be extremely cautious under such circumstances in not mistaking for them the fibres of organic bodies that might accidentally be present. The only living animalcule that might be mistaken for a spermatozoön is the *trichomonas vagi-*

---

[1] Taylor: op. cit., p. 669.

nalis (Fig. 25) occasionally found in the vaginal mucus of uncleanly females. The trichomonas vaginalis is, however, readily distinguished from a spermatozoon, in that its head is much larger, granular, and armed with a row of from four to six cilia. In connection with the subject of the rape of children, it should be mentioned that death not unfrequently results from mortification or peritonitis brought on by violent laceration of the vagina or perineum.

Rape upon Adult Women.—In cases of alleged rape upon adult women, the medical examiner may be questioned as to the possibility of a healthy, vigorous adult woman being overcome by one man. No positive answer should be given to so general a question, as all such cases must be judged according to particular circumstances. The relative size of the man and woman, whether the woman's life had been threatened, her condition at the time, whether she was in full possession of her faculties, or stupefied by drink, whether narcotized, hypnotized, or under the influence of anæsthetics, must all be taken into careful consideration before the examiner commits himself to the expression of a positive opinion. The question has often been asked of the medical expert whether a woman could be raped while asleep. The Medical Faculty of Leipsic decided in 1669 that question in the affirmative: "dormientem in sella virginem insciam deflorari posse." Notwithstanding, it seems incredible that a woman could sleep so soundly as to be unconscious of having sexual intercourse. Such, indeed, was the opinion of Valentin, who, in commenting upon the above decision, shrewdly observes: "Non omnes dormiunt qui clausos et conniventes habent oculos."[1]

---

[1] Valentini, Michaelis Bernhardi: *Novellæ Medico-legales*, Frankfort ad Moenum, 1711, Introd. Part II., pp. 30, 31.

It should be mentioned, in this connection, that excitable, emotional women, under the influence of ether and chloroform, especially if the period be that of their menses, are very apt to imagine that they are having sexual intercourse with their husbands, lovers, or even with the surgeon or dentist who may be operating upon them. So true is this that it is of the utmost importance for surgeons and dentists to insist upon the presence of witnesses during the performance of operations upon women under the influence of anæsthetics. Indeed, in the absence of witnesses under such circumstances, professional men have been charged and convicted of rape, though without doubt entirely innocent of the crime, and, extraordinary as it may appear, even though the women were never at any time examined medically.[1] Unfortunately, in the case of alleged rape upon adult women, the medical examination usually made is postponed so long that even if the crime has been committed all traces of it have disappeared. If the woman has offered much resistance, bruises will usually be found upon the thighs and legs, and sometimes also upon the arms and trunk. The most important proofs of rape upon adult women are, however, derived from the condition of the sexual organs and the hymen, and the presence of blood and semen. Among such proofs may be mentioned the soreness, swelling, laceration of the vulva and vagina, rupture of the hymen, the presence of blood and semen upon the persons and clothes of the woman and man.

But it must be remembered that frequently women affected with leucorrhœa or vaginitis, in both of which diseases there is a discharge from the vagina simulating that produced by violence, take advantage of their condition to charge innocent men with having committed rape upon them. Further, while the discharge in leucorrhœa is mucous in character, that of intense vaginitis may be so purulent as to make it impossible to distinguish it from that of gonorrhœa. Under such circumstances, the fact that a man has gonorrhœa would not be proof that he had committed an assault upon the woman charging him with rape, since the purulent discharge in the woman might be due to vaginitis rather than to gonorrhœa acquired from the man.

---

[1] *Philadelphia Medical Examiner*, December, 1854, p. 705.

In the case of alleged rape upon adult women, as upon children, much importance cannot be attached to the presence or absence of the hymen as disproving or proving a rape, for the reasons already given. If there be, however, other signs of violence, a ruptured or lacerated hymen would be strong corroborative evidence of a rape having been committed.

Rape upon the Dead.—Occasionally the medical examiner may be called upon to determine whether a woman found dead had been violated before death. In the absence of witnesses, and in view of the fact that the prosecutrix can make no statement, the evidence will be necessarily entirely of a medical character. But in such cases, even if all the signs of sexual intercourse were present, it would be impossible for the medical examiner to state whether the woman had or had not given her consent. Even on the supposition that the woman had been violated before death, it might be impossible to state positively whether the ravisher and the murderer were one and the same person. Indeed, a woman found dead and violated may have been murdered first and violated afterwards, and not necessarily by the same person, for, horrible as the thought may be, violation of the dead is less rare than might be supposed. Indeed, it was of such common occurrence in ancient times that classical writers refer to the necessity of undertakers being watched to prevent them violating the bodies of women committed to their charge. In the case of very young girls found dead and violated, the probability is that the child had been ravished and then murdered, the ravisher hoping by that means to escape the consequences of his crime.

It would hardly be supposed that a rape could or would be committed by a female upon a male. As a matter of fact, nevertheless, such cases have occurred.

Unnatural Crimes.—Though not germane to the subject of this section, crimes against nature, committed either with man or beast, unnatural crimes, sodomy, pæderastia, tribadism, bestiality, may as appropriately be considered in their medico-legal relations here as elsewhere. While of frequent occurrence in the East, such practices are rare in America, and are criminal and punishable by imprisonment for a term of years. In cases of sodomy both parties are held to be equally guilty, unless the person on whom the act was committed refused consent, or was a minor, an idiot, or feeble-minded. In recent cases laceration of the sphincter ani, bruises and fissures, and blood about the anus may be observed. Unless, however, the examination be made very soon after perpetration of the act, all traces will have disappeared. Characteristic appearances are presented by persons addicted to such practices. Among the most conspicuous may be mentioned a funnel-shaped condition of the anus, which is usually enlarged, smooth, and destitute of rugæ.[1] Chancres and venereal warts are also not uncommonly present.

---

[1] "Multò magis frequentem tam nefandé coitûs usum significare poterit ipsius. Podicis constitutio, qui cùm ex Natura rugosùs existat, ex hujus modi congressu laevis, ac planus efficitur, obliterantur enim rugæ illæ in ani curriculo existerites, ob assiduam membri attritionem" (*Zacchias* Pauli: *a*, *Quaestionum Medico-legalium*, Lib. v., Tit. i., Quaest. Lib. ii., Tit. ii., Quaest. ii., p. 288).

CHAPTER IX.

Signs of Pregnancy—Uncertainty of Duration of Pregnancy—Precocious Pregnancy—Unconscious Pregnancy—Pregnancy in the Dead.

THE subject of pregnancy is an important one medicolegally, as women, on the one hand, frequently deny that they are pregnant, in order to avoid disgrace or to procure an abortion, and on the other hand as often affirm that they are pregnant, having no reason to think that they are in that condition, in order to extort money, to defraud the heir-at-law, to stay capital punishment, to avoid attendance upon a trial, etc. Actions for damages against physicians and others involving questions of pregnancy often arise in cases in which it is claimed that errors in diagnosis were committed, or that slanderous reports were circulated against the character of a virtuous woman. A pregnant female was exempted by the old Roman law from capital punishment,[1] and the law is the same in most modern countries. Hence, the summoning of twelve matrons or discreet women in old times under the writ of *de ventre inspiciendo* to determine whether a woman was pregnant or quick with child—an office now performed by the city's physician or by a jury of physicians.

The signs of pregnancy may be described as being of two kinds: uncertain and certain. The former kind, as the name implies, is, from a medico-legal point of view at least, but of little importance as compared with the latter.

---

[1] "Quod prægnatis mulieris damnatæ pœna differatur quoad pariat" (Beck, op. cit., vol. i. p. 250).

Among the uncertain signs of pregnancy may be mentioned the suppression of the catamenia, morning sickness, enlargement of the abdomen, quickening, development of the breasts, kiesteine in the urine, the violet color of the vagina.

Suppression of the menses, when occurring after intercourse, only in a woman who had hitherto been regular, may be regarded as a very probable sign of pregnancy. As the menses may continue, however, throughout pregnancy, as they may only appear during that condition, as they may never appear at all, even in women who bear children, and as they are also absent in certain diseases, it is evident that neither their absence nor their presence can be regarded as a proof of pregnancy or non-pregnancy. But it should be mentioned that not unfrequently women desiring to conceal their pregnancy stain their linen with blood and even with menstrual blood, borrowed for that purpose.

Nausea is usually an accompaniment of pregnancy, occurring frequently as early as the second or third week after conception. It generally passes away about the time of quickening, but may continue throughout the whole period of pregnancy. In many cases of pregnancy nausea is absent; on the other hand, it is of frequent occurrence in many diseases. But little importance can therefore be attached to nausea alone as a sign of pregnancy.

The enlargement of the abdomen in a pregnant woman becomes evident at the end of the third month, the uterus then rising out of the pelvic cavity. By the end of the fifth month the uterus is halfway between the pelvis and the umbilicus, and at the sixth month at the umbilicus. During the seventh month it is at a point midway between the umbilicus and ensiform cartilage, reaching at the end of the eighth month the ensiform cartilage. During the last month the tumor widens and falls forward. Enlargement of the abdomen may be due, however, to ovarian dropsy and tumors, ascites, flatus of the intestines, impacted feces, enlargement of the spleen and kidney, and distention of the bladder. The medical examiner would certainly not be justified, therefore, in expressing the opinion that a woman was pregnant simply because there was enlargement of the abdomen.

Quickening is the first perception by the mother of the movements of the fœtus. These movements, which occur usually some time between the sixteenth and the twenty-fourth week, may be due either to the uterus or to the fœtus. Nervous, excitable women, especially those wanting children, frequently imagine, however, they are pregnant, mistaking the movements of their intestines or the contractions of their abdominal muscles for those of a fœtus. Quickening, being entirely a subjective symptom, is, therefore, a very unreliable sign of pregnancy.

The breasts usually develop during the period of pregnancy, becoming larger and fuller as the secretion of milk increases. Large veins make their appearance, the nipples become more prominent, the areola widens and darkens in hue, especially in brunettes. Enlargement of the breasts, however, is not a proof of pregnancy, inasmuch as it occurs in cases of uterine fibroids, and in various other ovarian and uterine disorders. Even the secretion of milk would not warrant the statement that a woman was pregnant, since milk is secreted occasionally by unimpregnated women, young girls, and even by men. Indeed there have been cases in which the secretion of milk by men has been so copious that they have been able to perform, for years, the office of wet-nurse.[1]

By *kiesteine* is understood the fatty pellicle which forms on the urine of pregnant women that has been standing some days. It appears to consist of a combination of casein and phosphates. As kiesteine is not peculiar to the urine of pregnant women, being found sometimes in the urine of men, its presence cannot be regarded as a proof of pregnancy. The violet color of the vagina, appearing about the fourth week of gestation, due to venous congestion, may be regarded as a valuable sign of pregnancy, but an uncertain one, since it is not invariably present.

Ballottement.—Among the so-called "positive signs" of pregnancy are included *ballottement*, change in the body and cervix of the uterus, the active movements of the child, the pulsation of the fœtal heart, the uterine and umbilical sounds. By *ballottement* is determined the presence of a fœtus about the fifth or sixth month of pregnancy. In performing it, the woman is made to stand upright and the finger of one hand is introduced into the vagina up to its mouth, while the other hand is placed upon the abdomen, so as to steady the uterine tumor. If the tip of the finger be now suddenly pushed up against the os uteri, a sensation, should a fœtus be present, will be felt like that of a body rising and falling in a liquid. This is, however, an uncertain sign of pregnancy, since any floating tumor in the uterus will impart the same sensation to the finger as that due to the fœtus.

At about the fifth month of pregnancy, the os uteri is directed backwards, and has a velvet-like feeling; the shortening of the cervix becomes evident at this time and continues until the ninth month, when the cervix ceases

[1] Dunglison: *Human Physiology*, eighth edition, vol. ii. p. 520.

to be distinguishable from the body of the uterus. The active motions of the child can usually be felt about the fifth month of pregnancy, or even earlier, by placing a cold hand upon the surface of the abdomen. Intestinal movements must not be mistaken, however, for those of a fœtus. It should be remembered also that not unfrequently in cases of pregnancy the movements of the fœtus are not perceptible.

The uterine sound, a peculiar blowing or whistling sound, synchronous with the maternal pulse, and due probably to the passage of blood through the uterine arteries and placental vessels, can usually be heard over most of the abdomen as early as the middle of the third month of pregnancy, but more distinctly as pregnancy advances. As uterine sounds can, however, be heard in cases of enlargement of the uterus as from tumors, such signs are very unreliable signs of pregnancy, and the same may be said of the umbilical sounds due to the flow of blood through the umbilical vessels.

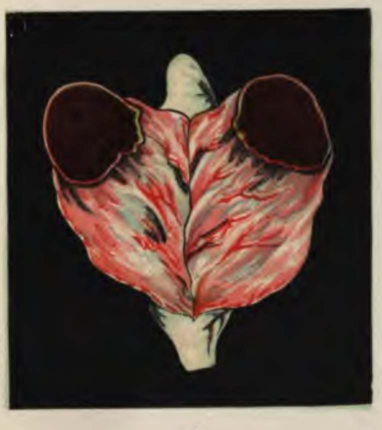
Pulsation of the Fœtal Heart.—Indeed, of all the so-called "certain signs" of pregnancy, the pulsation of the fœtal heart is the only certain and positive one, and then only when it can be so distinctly heard as to be counted. The fœtal sound is not synchronous with the pulse of the mother, the fœtal heart beating at a rate of one hundred and thirty-six beats to the minute, and even faster. It resembles the ticking of a watch, and is heard over different parts of the abdomen, but best between the ilium and the umbilicus on either side. It may be heard as early as the middle of the fifth month, but much more distinctly as pregnancy advances.[1]

---

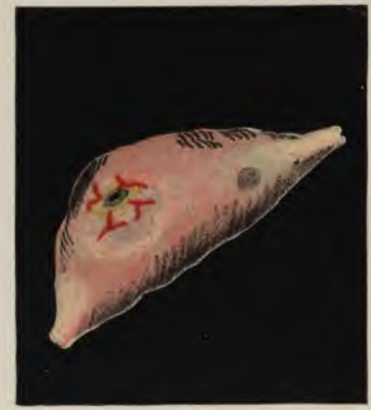
[1] Scanzoni: *Lehrbuch der Geburtshülfe,* Vierte Auflage, Wien, 1867, vol. i. S. 160.

Corpus Luteum.—Importance was attached at one time to the presence or absence of a corpus luteum, or the yellow body developed through modification of the lining membrane and contents of the Graafian follicle from which an ovum had escaped, as proving or disproving pregnancy. A fœtus is not unfrequently found, however, in the uterus where there is no trace of a corpus luteum in either ovary; and, on the other hand, a well-developed corpus luteum, undistinguishable from that of pregnancy, may be found in the ovary of a woman who had never been pregnant, and even in that of a virgin. The presence or absence of a corpus luteum cannot then be regarded as having any importance in medico-legal cases involving questions of pregnancy.

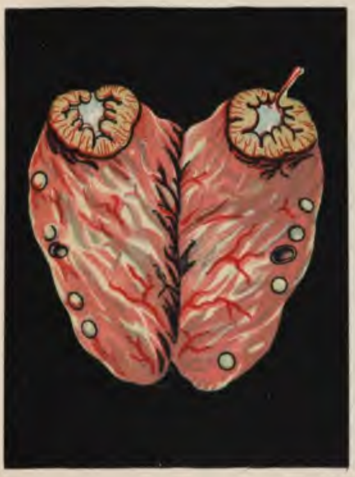
Responsibility of Mistaken Diagnosis.—As the so-called "certain signs" of pregnancy, with the exception of the pulsation of the fœtal heart, are only relatively more certain than the uncertain signs, the medical examiner should be extremely cautious, under any circumstances, in stating positively that a woman is pregnant, and especially if she be unmarried and of previously good character. On more than one occasion has the reputation of a virtuous woman been ruined and the happiness of her family destroyed by a too confident examiner mistaking a condition of disease for that of pregnancy. When once the virtue of an innocent woman has been thus impugned, and her previously good character taken away, though in time the injustice of the charge will surely be proved, reparation will come too late, and no atonement can be made for the wrong done the woman or the misery inflicted upon her family. Apart from the injury due to a mistake in diagnosis under such circumstances, the examiner should remember that as



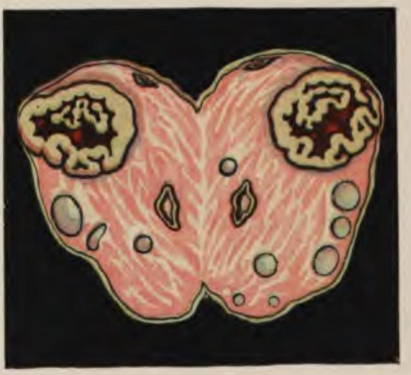
1



2



3



4

FIG. 1.—Ovary of woman two days after menstruation, showing earliest stages of transformation of a ruptured and bloody Graafian follicle into a corpus luteum.

FIG. 2.—Ovary of woman nine days after menstruation: the dark spot is the cicatrice; the surrounding yellow circle is the corpus luteum shining through the transparent tissue.

FIG. 3.—Ovary of woman at term of pregnancy, showing corpus luteum with firm white central clot.

FIG. 4.—Ovary of woman twenty days after menstruation; besides large fresh cor luteum are seen two smaller old ones, and Graafian follicles of different sizes (DALTON

the best obstetricians may be mistaken, his own reputation as a medical expert may be at stake.

Cases of supposed pregnancy differ in one respect from other cases demanding the attention of the medical jurist —namely, there is no necessity that a positive opinion should be expressed upon the subject. No harm can result from the medical examiner refusing to state positively whether a woman is pregnant or not. It is far better to give the woman, if unmarried and of good character, the benefit of the doubt, than positively commit yourself to the expression of an erroneous opinion in the case. It should always be remembered that nature will soon answer so positively the question whether a woman is or is not pregnant that there will be no necessity of the examiner weighing the relative value of the uncertain and certain signs of pregnancy.

Duration of Pregnancy.—The determination of the duration of pregnancy under certain circumstances, as in cases involving questions of legitimacy and inheritance, may become a matter, medico-legally, of the greatest importance. It may as appropriately be mentioned here as elsewhere that the ordinary period of gestation is nine calendar months (270 to 276 days), or ten lunar months (280 days), the physiological presumption being that parturition occurs at the period which would correspond to the tenth menstrual period since the last one. The greatest difference of opinion prevails, however, as to what shall constitute the longest and shortest possible periods of gestation. The difference of opinion in this respect depends to a great extent upon our ignorance as to the exact moment of conception. As conception may take place at any moment of the period intervening between the menses, it is evident that there may be a difference on this account alone of twenty-eight days in the period of gestation, according as conception was supposed to have taken place immediately before the period at which the menses would have occurred had not conception taken place, or immediately after the last menses which actually did occur. Further, the duration of pregnancy varies very much in different women on account of personal idiosyncrasies, as well as on account of other causes not understood. Obstetricians have claimed that mature children have been born as early as from 210 to 217 days,[1] and as late as from 313, even to 325, days after sexual intercourse, there being a difference between these very exceptional extremes of as much as 96 days. Cases are not rare, however, in which the difference in the duration of gestation in cases of mature children amounts to as much as 44 days, the two extremes of gestation being 249 and 293 days respectively. It should be mentioned in this connection that while a child born after a period of protracted gestation is neither larger nor better developed than one born after the average period, a child born only seven months after sexual intercourse is always immature and imperfect—readily distinguishable from one born after the average period.[2] It is for this reason that the statement that a mature child is born seven months after sexual intercourse must be regarded as most exceptional. In tropical countries women become pregnant at a much earlier age than in temperate climes. Thus, in India and Abyssinia it is no uncommon occurrence for girls of only eleven and twelve years of age to bear children. Pregnancy has been known to occur, however, even in children of only eight and nine years of age. On the other hand, it is well known that women of from fifty to sixty years of age and even older have borne children, giving birth to twins, in some rare instances, even at that advanced age.

---

[1] Beck: op. cit., vol. i. p. 599.

[2] Montgomery: *Signs and Symptoms of Pregnancy*, second edition, London, 1856, pp. 523, 546.

Unconscious Pregnancy.—Under certain circumstances it may become a question whether a woman can become pregnant while unconscious. There can be no doubt of the possibility of such an occurrence, as it is well known that women have borne children in consequence of having been ravished when in a state of unconsciousness induced by the use of narcotics or anæsthetics.

Pregnancy in the Dead.—It not unfrequently occurs that the medical examiner is required to determine whether a woman was pregnant at the time of her death, as, for example, in cases where the charge is that of seduction and murder. In considering the subject of putrefaction, it will be remembered that attention was called to the remarkable fact that the unimpregnated uterus will resist decomposition longer than any other organ in the body months after burial; therefore, it becomes possible to say whether a woman died pregnant or not. On the other hand, even after years of interment, if the woman died pregnant and the foetus had reached the period of ossification, traces of its bones will be found among those of its mother.

CHAPTER X.

Fœticide—Development of Embryo—Formation of Placenta, of Moles—Changes Undergone by the Uterus during Pregnancy—Of the Means of Producing Fœticide—Abortion from Natural Causes.

THE unlawful expulsion of the fœtus constitutes fœticide, or criminal abortion. By the term abortion or miscarriage is understood, medically, the expulsion of the fœtus before the seventh calendar month of gestation; that is, before it is viable or would survive. After this period the expulsion is called "premature labor." Legally, however, such a distinction is not made; the unlawful expulsion of the fœtus at any period of gestation being regarded as abortion. At one time the law also recognized a distinction between an abortion produced before and after quickening, the punishment being more severe in the latter than in the former instance. At the present time the criminality of the act is the same, whatever may be the period of gestation at which the abortion is committed.

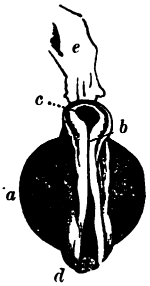
Fœticide, although an extremely common crime, rarely becomes the subject of trial unless it involves the death of the mother, in which case it is regarded as murder. The proofs that a criminal abortion has been committed are derived from the condition of the fœtus or fœtal remains, whether expelled from the uterus or still retained within it, and from the condition of the mother.

Development of the Human Embryo.—The human embryo,[1] at one of the earliest periods of development yet obtained, that is, about from ten to fourteen days after conception, consists (Fig. 26) of a tube, the primitive neural canal, more or less open on top; from the under part of which hangs a globular-like bag. The latter, through subsequent constriction, divides into an upper and lower portion continuous with each other, which become respectively the primitive alimentary canal and the umbilical vesicle.

---

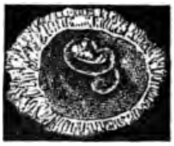
[1] Haeckel: *Anthropogenie*, Vierte Auflage, Erster Theil, Leipzig, 1891, S. 365.

FIG. 26.



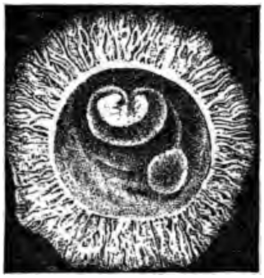
Human embryo, magnified ten times, about ten days old: *a*, umbilical vesicle; *c*, *b*, *d*, primitive spinal cord; *e*, remains of amnion (HAECKEL).

FIG. 27.



Human embryo, natural size, fourteen days old (HAECKEL).

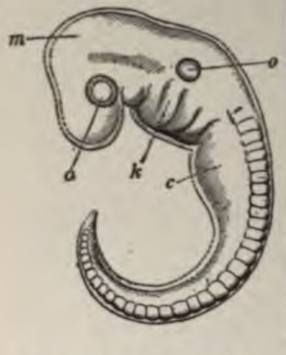
FIG. 28.



Human embryo, natural size, three weeks old (HAECKEL).

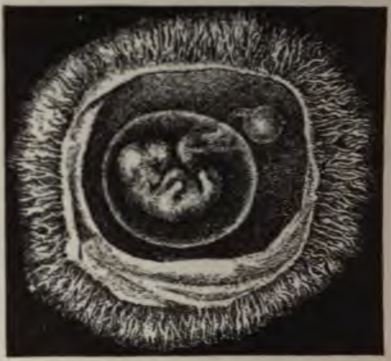
The embryo, not longer than the one-twelfth of an inch, and inclosed within the amniotic folds, does not lie naked within the uterus; but within the zona pellucida (Fig. 27) or the original membrane which inclosed the yelk, or the contents of the egg. The zona pellucida being covered, however, with little villous-like processes, is now known and henceforth as the chorion. By the 21st day of uterine life the embryo (Figs. 28, 29), having attained a length of about the one-sixth of an inch, rudimentary eyes and ears, the mouth, three cerebral vesicles, bronchial arches and clefts, umbilical vesicle, allantois and amnion are all developed. At the end of the first month, the embryo, being one-half an inch long and weighing perhaps about twenty grains, is still further developed and is provided with rudimentary limbs. By the end of the sixth week the embryo (Fig. 30) has grown larger, and the limbs are better developed, attaining at the end of the second month (Fig. 32) a length of one inch, and weighing about one-eighth of an ounce. The fingers and toes are also now indicated, and ossification has begun in the lower jaw, clavicle, ribs, and vertebral bodies. At the third month the embryo (Fig. 31) varies in length from 2 to 4 inches and weighs from 1 to 4 ounces; the sex can usually be distinguished by the external genitalia, and the placenta is beginning to be formed.

FIG. 29.



Human embryo magnified, three weeks old: *a*, eye; *m*, mid-brain; *o*, ear; *k*, visceral arches; *c*, heart (HAECKEL).

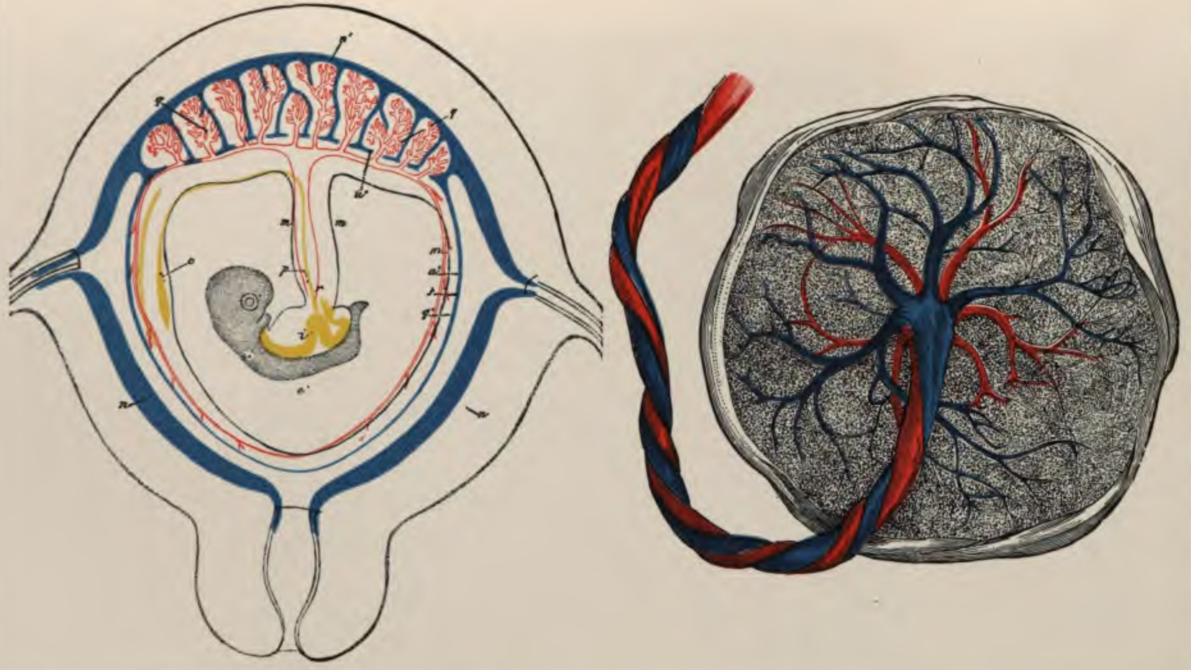
FIG. 30.



Human embryo, natural size, six weeks old (HAECKEL).

Formation of the Placenta.—It will be observed that the

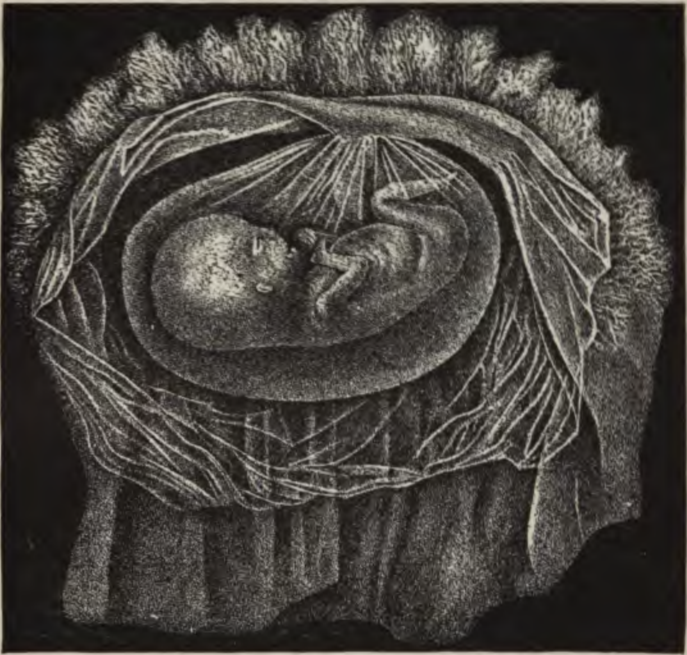
PLATE 2.



1. Diagrammatic Section of Uterus, Embryo, and Placenta: *a*, *a′*, allantois transformed into chorion; *e′*, embryo; *i*, rudimentary intestine; *m m*, amnion: *n*, decidua vera; *n′*, decidua serotina; *o*, umbilical vesicle; *p*, pedicle of umbilical vesicle; *q*, villi of the chorion forming fœtal portion of placenta; *g′*, villi of the chorion imbedded in decidua reflexa and in the process of disappearing; *r*, pedicle of allantois; *r′*, lacunæ of decidua serotina forming maternal portion of placenta (Longet). 2. Portion of the Umbilical Cord and the Fœtal Surface of the Human Placenta in the Normal State.

villous processes of the chorion, which have hitherto covered the latter membrane throughout its whole extent, are now limited to that portion of it in contact with the decidua serotina, or that part of the hypertrophied mucous membrane of the uterus into which the villous processes of the chorion still remaining insinuate themselves. The fusion of the two constitutes the *placenta* (Pl. 2, Fig. 1). Of the remaining portion of the hypertrophied mucous membrane of the uterus, that part which ultimately grows around the ovum is known as the *decidua reflexa*, and

FIG. 31.

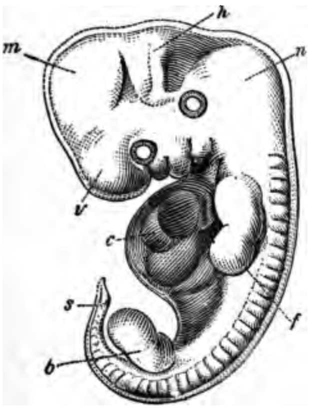


Human embryo, natural size, three months old. (HAECKEL.)

that in contact with the wall of the uterus, the *decidua vera.*

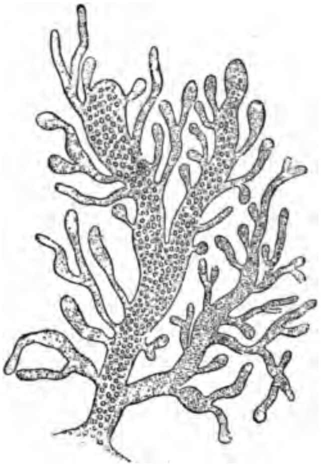
The villous processes of the chorion, when examined with the microscope, present so characteristic an appearance (Fig. 33) that their presence may be accepted as positive proof of the existence of the embryo, even if not a trace of the latter be found.[1] The general appearance of a villous process is like that of a sea-weed originating in the chorion by a trunk which divides and subdivides into filamentous branches, swollen here and there, terminating in rounded bulbous extremities, and consisting internally of a finely-granular substance containing nuclei. At first the

FIG. 32.



Human embryo magnified, eight weeks old: *v*, **fore-brain;** *m*, **mid-brain;** *h*, **hind-brain;** *n*, **after-brain;** *c*, **heart;** *f*, **upper extremity;** *b*, **lower extremity;** *s*, **tail (HAECKEL).**

FIG. 33.



Compound villosity of human chorion, ramified extremity: from a three months' fœtus, magnified thirty diameters (DALTON).

---

[1] Dalton, John C.: *Human Physiology*, seventh edition, Philadelphia, 1882, p. 647.

villous processes of the chorion are without bloodvessels, but with the development of the allantois they become vascular through prolongation of the terminal allantoic vessels, which are disposed in loops. The placenta (Pl. 2, Fig. 2) or after-birth, consisting essentially of the interlacement of the bloodvessels of the embryo with those of the mother, is a flattened fleshy, vascular, dish-like mass, round or ovoid in shape and with a diameter of from six to eight inches. It is the organ by means of which food and oxygen are conveyed from the blood of the mother to that of the embryo. The process by which this is accomplished is, however, by osmosis, as there is never at any period of gestation an anastomosis of the maternal and fœtal bloodvessels.

Such being the structure and development of the placenta, it is evident that, just in proportion as the fœtal and maternal portions of the placenta become more and more intimately fused together, the greater will be the difficulty experienced and risk run in the expulsion of the fœtus from the uterus. It is for this reason that an abortion committed after the third month of gestation may be attended with such fatal consequences, the hemorrhage resulting from the rupture of the bloodvessels being at times very great. Indeed, at a late period of gestation the maternal bloodvessels become dilated into great sinuses, veritable blood lakes. On the other hand, if gestation has not advanced beyond the third month, the embryo may, under certain circumstances, be expelled entire from the uterus, very much as a glove is removed from the fingers, without any serious consequences.

Subsequent Changes Undergone by the Human Embryo.— The subsequent changes undergone by the embryo during the last six months of pregnancy are of interest, medico-legally, as enabling the examiner to state the probable age of a fœtus obtained from a supposed case of abortion. At the fourth month the fœtus is 5 to 6 inches long and weighs about 3 ounces, the umbilical cord measuring about 7 inches in length. At the fifth month the fœtus has attained a length of 6 to 7 inches, weighs from 5 to 7 ounces, and is covered with the vernix caseosa; the hair of the head and body, or lanugo, is quite distinct, and the umbilical cord is about 12 inches long. If abortion occurs at this period of gestation, the membranes are first ruptured, and then the fœtus is expelled from the uterus. At the sixth month of pregnancy the fœtus varies in length from 9 to 10 inches, weighs a pound or more, and meconium is usually found in the intestines. At the end of the seventh month the fœtus is usually 14 inches long, weighs two and a half to three pounds, the eyes are open, the membrane of the pupil is disappearing, one testicle has descended into the inguinal canal. If the child should be born at this period, the arms and legs will be bent in the position they assumed in the womb, and it will be viable. At the eighth month the fœtus is sixteen inches long, weighs between three and four pounds; the skin has become thicker, and is covered with fine soft hair; one testicle, usually the left, has descended into the scrotum. At the end of the ninth month, or at full term, the fœtus varies in length from eighteen to twenty inches, and weighs on an average seven pounds. The intestines are nearly filled with meconium; the bladder contains urine; both testicles have descended into the scrotum.

As aiding in determining the age of the fœtus, it may be mentioned that at full term the umbilical cord is usually inserted about eight to ten lines below the centre of the body; whereas, at an earlier period of gestation, the point of insertion is at the middle of the body. The general development of the brain, the extent to which the cerebellum is covered by the cerebrum, the particular fissures that are present will also serve to determine the age of the fœtus. The importance of the presence or absence of an osseous deposit in the inferior epiphysis of the femur has already been referred to (p. 45). It should be mentioned, in connection with the subject of the length and weight of the fœtus at full term, that these may vary considerably.[1] Thus, for example, it is well known that children have been born at full term who measured as much as twenty-four and even thirty-two inches, and who weighed as much as seventeen and three-quarter pounds,[2] and eighteen pounds and two ounces,[3] respectively. On the other hand, children at full term not unfrequently weigh only from four to six pounds. There is usually no difficulty experienced in recognizing an embryo *in situ*, or even amid the contents expelled from a uterus in cases of abortion, unless the latter be committed in the very early periods of gestation.

Moles.—Under certain circumstances the medical examiner may be called upon to determine whether peculiar growths, either formed in the uterus or expelled from it, are polypi or membranous in character, as due to dysmenorrhœa, or what are known as *moles.*[4] It is most important that the true nature of the latter, when present, should be recognized, as moles, being due to disease of the placenta or of the fœtal membranes, are as much proof of a pregnancy having existed as the presence of the embryo itself. Moles, when due to disease of the placenta, are either fleshy or fatty. A fleshy mole consists of layers of a fibrinous material inclosing a cavity in which the remains of the fœtus are sometimes formed. While the cause of fleshy moles is obscure in some instances, they appear to be due to hemorrhage into the chorion. A fatty mole differs more particularly from a fleshy one, in that a fatty degeneration is an accompaniment of the early death of the fœtus. The hydatiform, or vesicular mole, is due to the villous processes of the chorion becoming infiltrated with serum, and hanging in masses like bunches of grapes. A true hydatid—that is, a helminth of the uterus—is exceedingly rare; indeed, it is very doubtful if it has ever been found.

---

[1] As to variability in size and weight presented by the fœtus at different periods of intra-uterine life, compare Casper, vol. iii. pp. 15–17; Guy and Ferrier, p. 88; Tidy, part ii. p. 59; Wharton and Stillé, vol. iii. p. 75; Woodman and Tidy, pp. 647, 712.

[2] Owens: *Lancet*, December, 1838, p. 477.

[3] Meadows: *Medical Times and Gazette*, August 4, 1860, p. 105.

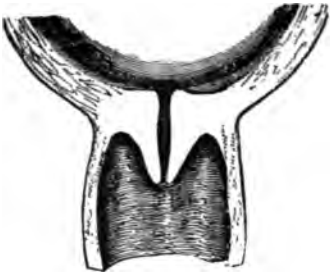
[4] Montgomery: op. cit., pp. 255, 269, 326, 353.

The proofs of an abortion having been committed, as derived from an examination of the mother, are not very positive, if the act has been performed at an early period of pregnancy. The hemorrhage and relaxed condition of the vagina, for example, and the somewhat dilated condition of the os uteri, might be attributed to menstruation. If the pregnancy was, however, far advanced at the time of the occurrence of the abortion, the proofs will usually be sufficiently strong to establish the fact. It is far more difficult, therefore, for a woman to conceal her pregnancy and the fact that an abortion had been committed to save her from exposure, at a late period of gestation than at an early one. If death follows within three days after abortion, the post-mortem examination will generally establish the fact that an abortion was committed. If several weeks, however, have elapsed, little or nothing will be learned by the autopsy, as the parts involved will have usually reassumed by that time their usual condition.

Determination of Fœticide.—In every case of fœticide the vagina and uterus should most carefully be examined for metritis and marks of violence which might have been produced by the use of instruments. Wounds of the vagina would rather indicate that they had not been made by a professional abortionist, but by one who was inexperienced in such work and who had been rendered nervous in attempting to perform the operation. If the neck of the uterus or its fundus be found perforated, or the placenta wounded, the inference to be drawn would be that pointed instruments had been used, though not necessarily, since fatal wounds have been also inflicted by blunt instruments. The most common causes of death in cases of abortion as produced by instrumental violence are hemorrhage and peritonitis. The stomach and intestines should also be carefully examined in cases of fœticide, as they present, not unfrequently, evidence that irritant poisons have been taken. Remains of cantharides, tops of savin, ergot may be found; or the oils of savin, tansy, pennyroyal may be recognized by their odor or by appropriate chemical means, such as distillation, etc. The shape and size of the uterus should be carefully noted in cases of fœticide, as they enable the examiner to determine approximately at least the age of the fœtus.

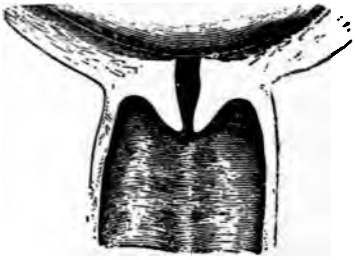
The normal uterus in the unimpregnated condition measures about two and a half inches in length, one inch and three-quarters in breadth, and one inch thick. As pregnancy advances, the uterus increases gradually in size—very little change being noticeable, however, during the first month. During the second month, the increase is considerable. By the end of the third month it has attained a length of five inches, including one inch for the cervix. At the end of the fourth month, the uterus is five inches long from the fundus to the beginning of the cervix, and at the end of the fifth, sixth, and seventh month it is six, seven, and eight inches long, respectively. At eight months the uterus varies in length from nine to nine and a half inches, and at nine months from between ten and a half to twelve inches in its total length. While the thickness of the walls of the uterus at full term is about the same as that in the unimpregnated condition, or from one-third to two-thirds of an inch within a few hours after delivery, they may become, through contraction, at least two inches thick.

FIG. 34.



Cervix uteri (at about the sixth month of utero-gestation) showing little or no absorption.

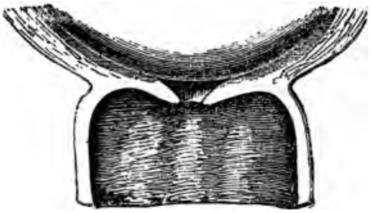
FIG. 35.



Cervix uteri (at about six weeks later than Fig. 34) showing evident absorption.

The changes in the shape of the uterus presented at different periods of gestation are also very characteristic. From being flat and pyriform, the uterus, after impregnation, becomes globular; the cervix also, as already mentioned, gradually shortens towards the end of the fifth month, losing about a quarter of its length each succeeding month, until, at the end of the ninth month, it has disappeared entirely (Figs. 34, 35, 36), the form of the uterus being then ovoid. After delivery at full term the uterus begins usually to contract, its size being reduced within two days to six inches in length and four in breadth.

FIG. 36.



Cervix entirely disappeared and expanded over uterine contents.

By the end of the first week it has so contracted as to measure usually from 5 to 6 inches in length. At the end of the second week the uterus is about four inches long and one and a half inches broad. By the end of the second month it has returned to its normal size. In those cases, however, in which death occurring at full term is due to hemorrhage, no contraction of the uterus will have taken place. If the woman, however, has survived for a few days, the uterus will be found more or less contracted. During pregnancy the round ligaments and Fallopian tubes increase in size and become more vascular; the broad ligaments are gradually effaced through the great development.

Means of Producing Fœticide.—Among the means first tried by women to bring on a miscarriage may be mentioned the effects of violence, such as submitting to a severe beating, jumping from high places, as tops of fences, gates, etc., venesection, emetics, and drastic cathartics.[1] As a general rule, however, except in the case of very feeble or weakly women, or in those who are predisposed to miscarriage, such measures fail to produce an abortion. The emmenagogues, or the drugs known popularly as abortives, are then next resorted to, on account of the power they are supposed to possess of inducing uterine contractions and of thus causing the expulsion of the fœtus. Among these the most commonly used may be mentioned ergot or spurred rye, cotton-root, savin, or the tops of the juniperus sabina, tansy, pennyroyal, and rue. But large doses may be taken of these drugs without causing uterine contraction, while the oils of savin and tansy have frequently caused death, through gastritis or peritonitis being produced through their irritant properties.

All such means having failed to produce an abortion, instrumental violence, as a last resource, is made use of as the only certain means of inducing uterine contractions and of so insuring the expulsion of the fœtus. The rupture of the fœtal membranes, however skilfully preformed, is a most dangerous operation, always liable to be followed by the most serious, if not fatal, consequences, death being frequently caused, as already mentioned, by either hemorrhage or peritonitis. When the operation is performed by a professional abortionist, long, narrow, sharp-pointed instruments are made use of, but when self-inflicted, which is not unfrequently the case, the woman uses any articles that may serve her purpose, such as knitting-needles, penholders, long wires, glove-stretchers, etc.

Abortion from Natural Causes.—It should be mentioned, in connection with the subject of fœticide, that abortion very frequently results from natural causes. Indeed, with some women it appears to be habitual, abortion occurring at every pregnancy, especially in the early months of gestation, though every effort has been made to prevent it. As might be expected, the tendency to abortion is most marked at the menstrual periods. Predisposition to abortion appears to be due to causes which affect the mother, such as syphilis, smallpox, albuminuria, etc., or those which affect the child, as death of the ovum, disease of the placenta. Advantage is no doubt often taken of this natural tendency to abort by producing abortion criminally. As natural abortion usually occurs at about the third or fourth month of pregnancy, and as this period is also the one at which a criminal operation is performed, the fact that the fœtus comes away entire would indicate that the abortion was due to natural causes, or at least not to instrumental violence. If, however, the fœtus be expelled first and the ruptured membranes afterwards, the conclusion would be that instruments had been used.

---

[1] Tardieu: *Étude Médico-legale sur l'Avortement*, troisième edition, Paris, 1868, pp. 28, 99.

Abortion may sometimes be feigned by women, in order to extort money on the charge of seduction and consequent pregnancy. The examination of the woman will usually be sufficient, under such circumstances, to disprove the charge. The criminality of fœticide is not excused by the fact that the woman was not pregnant, or by the fact that the pregnancy was extra-uterine. Under certain circumstances it may become necessary to perform an abortion, as in cases, for example, where the deformity of the pelvis makes the delivery of a living child at full term a physical impossibility. In all such cases the attending physician should insist upon a consultation being held; and the patient and her family should be fully informed as to the nature of the case before so serious an operation is undertaken.

CHAPTER XI.

Infanticide—Live Birth—Appearance of Infant Born at Full Term—Means of Determining whether Child has Breathed—Docimasia Pulmonum—Objections to Hydrostatic Test—Docimasia Circulationis—Size of Liver and Contents of Stomach in New-born Child—Examination of Mother—Signs of Recent Delivery—Means by which Infanticide is Committed.

By infanticide is meant, medico-legally, the murder of the new-born child, it being immaterial whether the child is murdered immediately or a few days after its birth. The law assumes, until it is proved to the contrary, that every child is born dead, on account of the fact that so many children are brought into the world who are either dead or die shortly after birth. Inasmuch as this is the law, the prosecution, and not the defendant, must prove that the infant alleged to have been murdered was born alive. For this reason great difficulty is usually experienced in convicting a woman charged with the crime of infanticide. Apart from this difficulty she is often delivered in the absence of witnesses, or the child is concealed or destroyed. The jury also sympathizes to such an extent with a woman accused of this crime that conviction cannot easily be secured. Medico-legally, to be born alive implies complete expulsion of a living child from the mother.[1] A child, for example, is not born alive if any portion of it, except the umbilical cord, is retained within the vulva. By this figment of the law, therefore, the destruction of a living child, if only partly born, does not constitute murder.

---

[1] Guy and Ferrier: op. cit., p. 101; Tidy: op. cit., part ii. p. 248; Taylor: op. cit., p. 592.

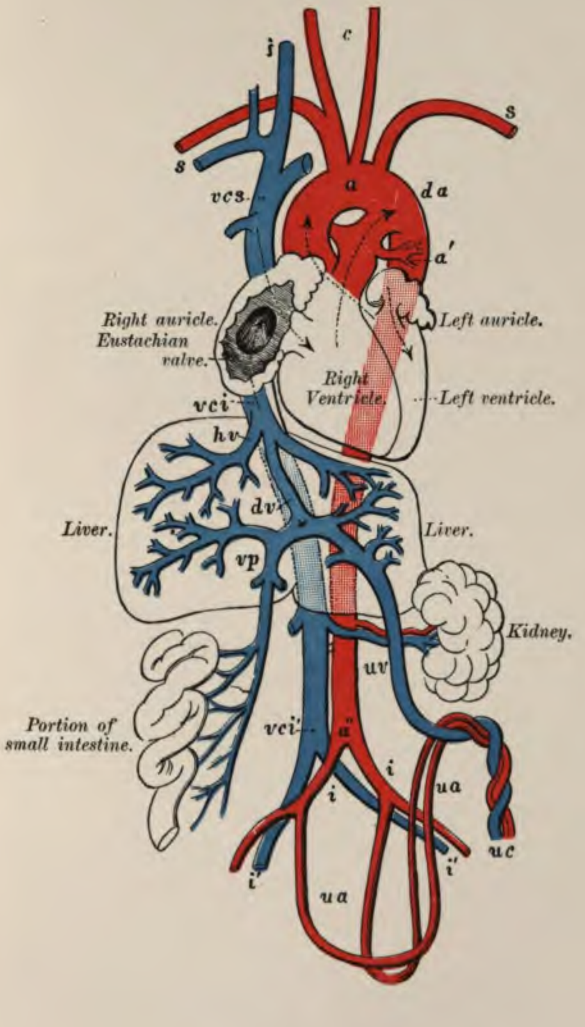
Appearance of an Infant Born at Full Term.—In infanticide the child is generally born at full term. But, inasmuch as children are frequently brought into the world at an earlier period of gestation, either by natural or artificial means, it is important for the medical examiner, in cases of infanticide as well as of fœticide, to be able to state, from an inspection of the infant, its probable age at birth. The general appearance presented by an infant born alive at full term is as follows: Remains of the vernix caseosa or sebaceous matter are usually found behind the ears and under the arm-pits; the hair is dry and clean; the eyes are half open, and cannot be kept closed; the ears do not lie close to the head; the caput succedaneum, or swelling on the back of the head, is well marked; the thorax is distinctly arched, and the diaphragm much depressed. A dead-born child is usually covered with the vernix caseosa; the hair is agglutinated; the eyes are closed; the ears lie close to the head; the thorax is flattened and unexpanded; the lungs lie in the posterior part of the thorax, are granular, and do not crepitate upon pressure.

In case of the death of the fœtus some time before birth, the body will be found flaccid and flattened, as if it had been macerated; the cuticle may be more or less detached, especially upon the abdomen; the head lies flat, howsoever it may be placed, the cranial bones moving readily upon one another; the cellular tissue is infiltrated with bloody serum. The proofs of a child having breathed, and therefore of having lived, though not necessarily of having been born alive in the legal sense, are derived from the condition of the respiratory, circulatory, and abdominal organs.

Means of Determining whether the Child has Breathed.—

While the vaulted character of the thorax, the comparative depression of the diaphragm, the relation of the larynx to the epiglottis, the situation, volume, color, consistence, absolute or relative weight, the specific gravity of the lungs, may all be important under certain circumstances in enabling the examiner to determine whether an infant has breathed, nevertheless the hydrostatic test is the only one that can be relied upon, and even that with certain qualifications, to be presently mentioned. The principle of the hydrostatic test, or the docimasia pulmonum, is based upon the fact that while the lungs of an infant that have been aerated will float when placed in water on account of the inspired air, those of an infant that have not been aerated will sink. To apply the hydrostatic test, the lungs should be removed from the chest of the infant and put in a sufficiently capacious vessel containing distilled water at 60° F. If the lungs float upon the surface of the water, that will prove that they have been aerated. It is desirable also that each lung should be divided into a dozen or more pieces, compressed, and then tested separately in the same manner. If after compression all the pieces float, very complete aeration would be indicated. It must be admitted that the hydrostatic test, while it serves to determine whether the lungs of the infant had or had not been aerated, does not necessarily prove that the child had breathed, still less had been alive in a medico-légal sense, although it may establish a strong presumption of the fact; since the head of the infant may be retained sufficiently long in the uterus or the vagina, as in certain elbow or breech presentations, for the infant to breathe though subsequently born dead, and, though not probable, it is not impossible that the air found in the lungs of the infant may have been artificially introduced, developed through putrefaction, or be emphysematous in nature. Apart from the difficulty of artificially inflating the lungs of an infant *in situ* in cases of infanticide, nothing of that kind would be attempted, since it would be the object of the defendant to prove that the infant had been born dead, and not alive. As a general rule, there is no great difficulty experienced in determining whether the buoyancy of a lung is due to air inspired or to gases developed within it through putrefaction, since the air in the latter case is not found in the air-vesicles of the lungs, but in the cellular tissue and in the form of large bubbles, which disappear completely under pressure. Moreover, lungs in a state of putrefaction differ in appearance very much from healthy lungs, being greenish-yellow in color, having but little consistence, and emitting a fetid odor. It may be mentioned, also, in this connection, that as the lungs of the infant do not putrefy as rapidly as the other organs, if these organs are found undecomposed, then any buoyancy exhibited by the lungs could not be due to putrefaction. As it is very doubtful whether emphysema is ever spontaneously developed in the lungs of an infant, the objection that the air in the lungs could be developed in this way is without foundation. On the other hand, it may be objected that the fact that the lungs sink when immersed in water does not necessarily prove that the infant had not breathed, since the unaerated condition of the lungs might be due to disease. While it is true that the density of the lungs will be so much increased by pneumonia or congestion that they will sink in water, these diseases occur so rarely in new-born children that but little importance need be attached to such an objection. Notwithstanding that the value of the hydrostatic test has been questioned, that it cannot be expected to prove absolutely that the child has breathed, still less been born alive, medico-legally, yet if the lungs of an infant do float in water, the examiner will be warranted, under ordinary circumstances, in stating that the infant had breathed, and in all probability had been born alive. The test of an infant having been born alive, or rather of having breathed, based upon the changes undergone by the heart and certain bloodvessels, after respiration has been established, and known as the *docimasia circulationis*, is of rather limited application, as will become apparent when the differences between the fœtal and adult circulations are considered.

Fœtal Circulation.—The principal peculiarities in which the circulation of the fœtus differs from that of the adult are that little or no blood flows through the lungs of the fœtus, the placenta being the organ by means of which the blood is aerated, and that the right side of the heart communicates with the left, the blood being, therefore, neither arterial nor venous, as in the adult, but mixed. In the fœtus (Pl. 3), part of the blood flows directly from the right auricle through the foramen ovale into the left auricle, instead of indirectly by the right ventricle, pulmonary artery, lungs, and pulmonary veins; part of the blood from the right ventricle through the pulmonary artery by the ductus arteriosus into the aorta. Further, the blood flows in the fœtus from the placenta by the umbilical vein, and its continuation the ductus venosus, to the vena cava and to the right side of the heart, and thence through the latter as just described, little or none going to the lungs, to the aorta, and so back by the umbilical arteries to the placenta. Such being the main features of the fœtal circulation, with the inspiration of air and the separation of the infant from the placenta by division of the umbilical cord the foramen ovale closes, the umbilical vessels, the ductus arte-



Diagrammatic View of Fœtal Circulation; *a*, arch of the aorta; *a'*, its dorsal part; *a''*, lower end; *vcs*, superior vena cava; *vci*, inferior vena where it joins the right auricle; *vci'*, its lower end; *s*, subclavian vessels; *j*, right jugular vein; *c*, common carotid arteries; four curved dotted arrow-lines are carried through the aortic and pulmonary opening, and the auriculo-ventricular orifices; *da*, opposite to the one passing through the pulmonary artery, marks the place of the ductus arteriosus; a similar arrow-line is shown passing from the vena cava inferior through the fossa ovalis of the right auricle, and the foramen ovale into the left auricle; *hv*, the hepatic veins; *vp*, vena portæ; × to *vci*, the ductus venosus; *uv*, the umbilical vein; *ua*, umbilical arteries; *uc*, umbilical cord cut short; *i*, *i'*, iliac vessels.

riosus, and the ductus venosus shrivel up, and, ceasing to be pervious, become fibrous cords. The blood then flows through the heart and lungs, and the adult circulation is established.

Under ordinary circumstances, if the foramen ovale, ductus venosus, and ductus arteriosus are found open, the examiner would be warranted in stating that the fœtus had not been born alive, and that, therefore, in all probability, if any crime had been committed, it would be that of fœticide, and not of infanticide. Not unfrequently, however, several days or even weeks may elapse before the blood ceases to flow through these vessels, and as the foramen ovale may remain, under certain circumstances, open through life, obviously too much importance must not be attached to the open or closed condition of the heart and vessels as evidence of the infant having been born dead or alive. The drying up of the part of the umbilical cord remaining attached to the umbilicus after division, that usually takes place within two or three days after delivery, together with its subsequent separation and cicatrization, may be regarded as proof of the child having been born alive, since, although the cord withers and dries up in a child born dead as well as in one born alive, it always remains attached in the former to the umbilicus, never separating spontaneously. The liver of the fœtus is larger than that of a recently born infant, and that of the infant is larger than that of an eight or ten months old child.

Liver and Contents of the Stomach in a New-born Child.—Too much importance, however, must not be attached to the size of the liver as positive proof of the infant having breathed, since the difference in the size of the liver in a recently born child, as compared with its size at earlier or later stages of development, is only relative. The presence of milk or of farinaceous and saccharine articles of food in the stomach or intestine of an infant would be strong evidence that it had lived some time after birth. Unfortunately, the remains of food are not very frequently found in the alimentary canal of infants alleged to have been destroyed. In certain cases of infanticide it may become of importance to determine the age of the new-born child and the time that has elapsed since its death. Its age can approximately be determined by ascertaining if it presents all the characters of a fully-matured fœtus that have already been described. It is not often possible to state exactly the time elapsing between the birth and death of an infant, as so many conditions have to be taken into consideration, such as the season of the year, the temperature, the character of the place, and the surroundings of the infant.

Examination of the Mother: Signs of Recent Delivery.—In all cases of infanticide the reputed mother should be examined as well as the infant. The examination should be made as soon as possible, for, if delayed beyond a week or ten days, the woman may have so recovered as to present no signs of having been recently delivered. Should the examination be made within three or four days after delivery, pallor of the face and weakness will be noticed; the skin will be found moist, soft, and relaxed; the eyes somewhat sunken. The pulse is soft and usually quick. The uterus can be felt through the wall of the abdomen, which feels soft, and presents transverse livid lines, later becoming white and shining, and known as the *lineæ albicantes.* The breasts are full and knotty, and often exude a watery milk. The external genitalia are swollen, the vagi[illegible] [illegible]acious, the os uteri is low down, and the muco-sanguineous discharge from the uterus, known as the *lochia*, and characterized by its peculiar odor, is usually present. No one of these signs can be relied upon as proof that a woman has recently been delivered; but, if they all be present together, they would constitute a very strong presumption of it. Should the woman have died shortly after delivery, not only would the signs just mentioned be present, but in addition the uterus would be found enlarged, measuring between nine and ten inches in length; its cavity lined with remains of the decidua and the point of attachment of the placenta marked by a gangrenous-looking spot. In all cases of infanticide, the mother not only endeavors to conceal the fact that she has given birth to a child, but more especially to conceal the body of the child. The concealment of pregnancy is not an offence in the eye of the law; but the concealment of a birth, constituting a misdemeanor, renders the woman committing it liable to punishment.[1] As the woman, however, who is convicted upon this charge is punished upon the ground of having concealed the body of the dead infant rather than upon that of having concealed its delivery, she makes every effort to get rid of the child.

Means of Committing Infanticide.—Among the different means made use of to destroy the new-born child may be mentioned suffocation, immersion in privies, strangulation, drowning, fracturing of the skull, burning, neglect, wounds, hemorrhage of the navel, exposure to cold, and poisoning. In fully four-fifths of cases of infanticide death is due to asphyxia in one form or another. Statistics show that fifty per cent. of infants criminally destroyed are suffocated, twelve per cent. immersed in privies, ten per cent. strangled, and five per cent.

---

[1] Tardieu: *Étude Médico-legale sur l'Infanticide*, Paris, 1868, p. 99.

drowned. Infants are not unfrequently also destroyed by fractures of the skull and by neglect. Death caused by burns, wounds, hemorrhage of the navel, and exposure to cold occurs less often, however, in cases of infanticide, and in frequency in about the order mentioned.

CHAPTER XII.

Legitimacy—Inheritance—Protracted Gestation—Premature Delivery—Viability—Procreative Power in the Male and Female—Impotence—Sterility—Tenancy by Courtesy—Paternity—Affiliation—Superfœtation—Doubtful Sex—Hermaphrodism—Presumption of Death—Presumption of Survivorship—Personal Identity of the Living.

CASES involving the questions of legitimacy and inheritance are not often decided by the testimony of the medical expert alone, the evidence necessary to prove that a child is the offspring of adultery being of another character. In all such cases, however, questions arise relating to the length of time in which gestation may be prolonged or shortened.

Protracted Gestation.—The subjects of protracted gestation and premature delivery having already been considered in connection with the signs of pregnancy, it only remains to point out their bearing in relation to cases of legitimacy and inheritance. The law assumes that every child born in wedlock is legitimate unless it can be shown that the husband and wife had been separated for a longer time than that accepted as the average period of gestation, or that the husband was impotent. The difficulty, however, that would at once present itself in such a case is due to the impossibility of stating exactly what constitutes the accepted period of gestation. It is true that the average period of gestation is 280 days; nevertheless, there are authenticated cases, as already mentioned, in which gestation was prolonged to 313 or even to 325 days, or delivery was premature, as at 210 to 217 days.

But it must be admitted that the strongest possible evidence would be required to prove the legitimacy of a child whose birth was shown not to have occurred until 313 days after the absence or death of the husband.

Premature Delivery.—As regards the relation of premature birth to questions of legitimacy and inheritance, there is no doubt that eight, seven, and even six months' infants may survive.[1] It has been stated that in very exceptional instances even a fœtus but little over five months old may be viable. In cases, for example, where a living infant acquires the right of inheriting and transmitting property, the point that will have to be established is not whether the infant was viable in the sense that it would survive, but was it alive at the time of its birth, involving in turn the determination of what is meant by the expression being born alive. In a broad sense the fœtus must be regarded as alive at any stage of its development; the ovum, indeed, must be alive, since the embryo or fœtus results from the development of a live ovum, not a dead one, impregnated by living spermatozoa. Leaving out of consideration, however, what might be regarded as merely metaphysical distinctions, as a matter of fact that which constitutes a live birth will depend upon the significance attached to that expression by the law of the land, whatever that may be. In the United States and in England neither breathing nor crying is considered essential to establish the fact that a child was born alive. It is enough if the whole body has been brought into the world and the heart has throbbed, or if a movement of any kind has been made. In Scotland and Germany crying, and in France respiration, is requisite. That crying should not be regarded as indispensable in proving a live birth is obvious, since a child might be born alive, and yet peradventure it might be born dumb.[1] The term *born alive* or *viable* being so understood, medico-legally, it might be stated with perfect propriety that a fœtus but six inches long, weighing only eight ounces, not more than four months old, was born alive, was viable—having moved its arms and legs, opened its mouth, etc.—though it died within half an hour of its birth.[2] The law assumes that a child born in wedlock is legitimate unless it can be proved that the husband was impotent—by which it is meant that he was physically incapable at the alleged period of conception of begetting children.

---

[1] According to Haller (*Elementa Physiologiæ*, tomus octavus, Lausanne, 1778, p. 423): "Ante septimum mensem fœtus non potest superesse."

Impotence may be due to masturbation, to the opium and the alcoholic habit, diseases of the nervous system, blows upon the head and back, absence, deficiency, or malformation of the penis, as hypospadias, epispadias, fistula in perineo, castration, cancer or absence of the testicles, absence of spermatozoa from the semen, etc.

In connection with the absence of the testicles it should be mentioned that their mere absence from the scrotum does not involve impotence, since such a condition may be simply due, as in crypsorchides, to the testicles not having descended into the scrotum from the inguinal canal. Of the conditions causing impotence some are susceptible of treatment; others are not. The procreative power in the male, or the age of puberty, begins at between fourteen to fifteen years of age, with the full development of the testicles, the power of fecundation depending upon the presence of active spermatozoa in the semen. The procreative power may continue to an advanced period of life, spermatozoa being found, as already mentioned, in the semen of very old men. The impotence of old men appears to be due to the sluggishness of their spermatozoa rather than to their absence from the semen. It should be mentioned that there may be impotency without sterility, as in those cases in which sexual intercourse is prevented by malformation of the penis; and, on the other hand, sterility without impotency, as in cases of castration.

---

[1] Coke: *Institutes*, Philadelphia, 1853, vol. i. 29 *b*, 30 *a*.

[2] *British and Foreign Medical Review*, vol. vi. p. 236.

The procreative power begins in the female, as well known, earlier than in the male, at about from twelve to thirteen years of age, and even earlier in tropical countries. In the female, as in the male, unfruitfulness may exist without incapacity for sexual intercourse, and *vice versa.* Sterility in the female may be due to debility, leucorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, amenorrhœa, menorrhagia, absence or disease of the uterus or ovaries, imperforate vagina or hymen, occlusion of the uterus, etc. It is an interesting fact that while a woman may be sterile with one man she may be fertile with another, it frequently happening that a woman, married for years without issue, in contracting a second marriage may bear children. As the law regards a child as legitimate, though not conceived in wedlock, the mother marrying afterwards, and her condition being recognized by the husband at the time of the marriage, and as a child born after the death of its mother is legitimate, though the marriage-tie be dissolved by the death of the mother, it follows that a child, though conceived before marriage and born after the death of the mother—that is, neither conceived nor born in wedlock—would nevertheless be legally regarded as legitmate.

Grounds for Divorce.—Impotence or sterility may constitute grounds for divorce proceedings on the part of husband or wife, provided it can be proved that the incapacity for sexual [illegible] existed at or before the time of marriage. If such incapacity supervened, however, after marriage, as due to disease, there would be no grounds for such proceedings. In such cases a medical examination would, of course, be necessary, and while such an examination could not be made compulsory, any refusal on the part of either of the contending parties to submit to the same would certainly be injurious to the cause of the party so refusing.

So-called "frigidity of constitution," or unwillingness to submit to sexual intercourse, would not constitute grounds for legal divorce, absolute proof being required of incapacity for sexual intercourse or of severe and intense pain being suffered by indulging in it, as in cases of vaginismus, etc.

Tenancy by Courtesy.—In cases where a husband acquires a life-interest in the estate of his wife, a child having been born during the life of the latter, "tenancy by courtesy" as it is called, the medical examiner may be called upon to prove not only that the child was born alive, but also that it was born while its mother was living, in order that the child may inherit. The proofs of a live birth have already been considered.

With reference to the legal qualification of a child having been born during its mother's lifetime the only difficulty that might present itself would be in the case of a child removed from its dead mother by the Cæsarean section, in which instance, if the letter of the law was carried out, the husband would be debarred from inheriting. The interpretation of the clause providing that the child must be capable of inheriting will depend upon what the law chooses to regard as a monster—the latter not being capable of either inheriting or transmitting property. It is very difficult, however, to say what constitutes a monster legally. If a monster be defined as a creature which has not the shape of mankind,[1] then a headless or double-headed or double-bodied creature would be excluded from inheriting. On the other hand, difficulty will be equally experienced in disposing of a property if a creature with two heads, with or without two bodies, be regarded as two individuals, and every creature with a single head, whether disomatous or not, as only one individual.[2]

Paternity and Affiliation.—In connection with the subjects of legitimacy and inheritance, that of paternity and affiliation may as appropriately be considered here as elsewhere. The question of paternity presents itself under various circumstances, as, for example, in cases of bastardy, where the alleged father is compelled to support the child, or where a bastard child claims to be the heir of an estate, or where a child is born ten months after a second marriage, the woman having married a second time within a month of the death of her first husband. In such cases the paternity is determined by the likeness of the child to the parent, the color, features, attitude, habits, gestures, voice, personal deformities being taken into consideration. In certain cases, questions of affiliation arise, as in the case of a woman having had intercourse with two men within a few days of each other and giving birth to a child, one of the men being affiliated as the father rather than the other. In connection with such cases, the medical examiner should bear in mind that, in the lower animals at least, the impress of the first sire may be often seen in the foal begotten by the second one. In cases involving the capability of inheriting and transmitting property, the question of superfœtation, or the possibility of a woman conceiving a second time when already pregnant, may present itself.

---

[1] Blackstone: *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, Philadelphia, 1877, Book II. p. 246.

[2] St. Hilaire: *Histoire général et particulaire des Anomalies de l'Organisation chez l'Homme*, Bruxelles, 1837, tome iii. p. 331.

Superfœtation.—In cases of superfœtation either two children are born at the same time, one of which, however, is immature, or two children are born at different times, both of which are mature cases of superfœtation of the first kind. Superfœtation may be explained on the supposition that there has been a twin conception, one of the embryos, however, developing more rapidly than the other; or that the uterus was double, as is always the case in the marsupial animals, like the kangaroos, etc. Cases of the second kind can, however, only be explained by supposing that the woman had sexual intercourse with one or two different men and conceived successively. That superfœtation may be due to repeated sexual intercourse and to successive conceptions there can be no doubt; there are well-authenticated cases of a woman having given birth to children of different colors as the result of intercourse with a white and a black man successively. It is also well known that double conception occurs in animals—a mare, for example, covered successively by a horse and an ass, giving birth to a horse and a mule.

Double Sex: Hermaphroditism.—Not infrequently, on account of divorce proceedings, questions in regard to legitimacy of offspring or capability of inheriting, etc., the attention of the medical examiner is called to individuals in whom the sex is doubtful, or who are said to be hermaphrodites. While, as a general rule, there is no difficulty in distinguishing the sex in such cases, nevertheless, on account of the manner in which external and internal generative organs develop in certain exceptional cases, it becomes very difficult, if not impossible, at least during life, to state positively whether an individual is a male or a female. At an early period of intra-uterine life, at six weeks or thereabouts, it is impossible to determine the sex of the embryo. The external organs of generation are as yet undeveloped, and

FIG. 37.

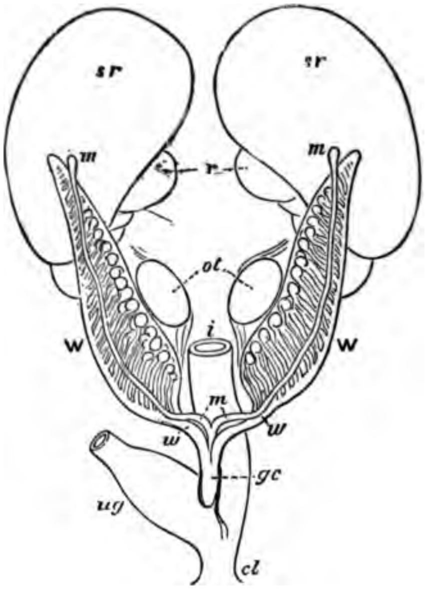


Diagram of the Wolffian bodies, Müllerian ducts, and adjacent parts previous to sexual distinction (as seen from before): *sr*, the suprarenal bodies; *r*, the kidneys; *ot*, common blastema of ovaries or testicles; *W*, Wolffian bodies; *w*, Wolffian ducts; *m m*, Müllerian ducts; *gc*, genital cord; *ug*, sinus urogenitalis; *i*, intestines; *cl*, cloaca (QUAIN).

the internal organs consist (Fig. 37) of what may be called two indifferent bodies, the ducts of Müller and the Wolffian bodies. In case of such an embryo developing into a [illegible] two indifferent bodies will become testicles, whic [illegible] ing, push the abdominal walls ahead of them, giving rise in this way to the formation of the scrotum, which they ultimately occupy. The Wolffian bodies are transformed into the epididymis, vas deferens, etc., the ducts of Müller becoming atrophied.

On the other hand, should such an embryo develop into a female, the two indifferent bodies would become ovaries and remain in the abdominal cavity, and the ducts of Müller would be transformed into the vagina, uterus, and Fallopian tubes, the Wolffian bodies becoming atrophied. The penis and clitoris, developing later than the internal generative organs, consist essentially of the same parts, the only difference between them being due to the fact that the two folds of skin which remain distinct, as the labia minora in the female, grow around and underneath, as the skin of the penis in the male; while the two cutaneous folds constituting the labia majora of the female, in fusing together in the middle line, form the scrotum in the male.

Such being the development of the generative organs, it is readily seen, on the supposition that an individual is really a male, that, if the testicles in such a case were to remain in the abdominal cavity, the labia majora and minora failing at the same time to coalesce in the middle line, and the penis to remain undeveloped, such an individual might be easily mistaken for a female. On the other hand, if the clitoris, a highly erectile organ, was very much developed, and permitted sexual intercourse, such an individual might be considered a male, it being supposed that the testicles had not descended; the absence of a scrotum being in that way explained.[1]

It is obvious, from what has been said, that a true human hermaphrodite, that is a human creature in which a full functionally complete set of organs are united in one individual, is a physical impossibility. For, even on the supposition that the Müllerian ducts and Wolffian bodies would be simultaneously transformed into vagina, uterus, epididymis, vasa deferentia, etc., one of the indifferent bodies into an ovary, the other into a testicle, a penis would not be developed simultaneously with a clitoris, since being essentially one and the same structure one or the other is alone developed. That the clitoris and the penis are essentially homologous organs is still further proved by the fact that urination is accomplished by the clitoris in the female of certain animals, rodents, and others exactly as by the penis in the male of the same species. It need hardly be added that, while there is no authenticated case proving that a true human hermaphrodite has ever existed, such a disposition of the generative apparatus not unfrequently occurs among the lower animals, as snails, tapeworms, etc.

---

[1] Beck: op. cit., vol. i. pp. 169, 170, 172, 175.

In cases where an estate descends to the first-born male, if the offspring should be of doubtful sex, the peculiarities constituting the individual a male would have to be determined by the medical expert. In such doubtful cases the decision might be postponed until the child arrives at the age of puberty, when the secretion of healthy active spermatozoa would establish the sex. It is important, with reference to the attaining of majority, that the exact day and hour of a child's birth be accurately noted—a person attaining a legal majority the first instant of the day before the twenty-first anniversary of his or her birth-day, though forty-seven hours and fifty-nine minutes less than the complete number of days, counting by hours on the principle that a part of a day is medico-legally equal to the whole of a day.[1]

[1] Taylor: op. cit., p. 599.

Presumption of Death.—It not unfrequently happens that a person leaves his home and is not heard of for many continuous years, perhaps never again. The law presuming such a person to be dead, the executor is justified in settling the estate. The length of time usually assumed legally as warranting the presumption of death is seven years from the time the person was last seen or heard of.[1] A woman who had not heard of her husband for that number of years might marry again, therefore, without rendering herself liable to the charge of bigamy, even if it was afterwards shown that the first husband was living at the time of the second marriage. In cases where property is inherited, and in life-insurance cases, so long a time as seven years is not usually considered necessary by the courts, settlements being often made in two years of the period within which the person was presumed to have died. The presumption of death is usually determined by a jury on the general evidence submitted.

Under certain circumstances, however, as in cases where the person presumed to be dead was suffering from some disease at the time last seen or heard of, medical testimony would be taken as to the probable issue in such a case.

Presumption of Survivorship.—When several persons, members of the same family, for example, are lost at sea or are burned in a fire, the law usually assumes that they perished together. But, in the disposition of an estate thus left, it may be a matter of difficulty to determine who is the heir-at-law, and medical testimony may be taken to aid in determining what member of the family, if any, survived the others. Suppose that the persons dying were father and son, and that the son survived the father, even though it were for a moment, the wife would inherit. Suppose that two persons were related to each other as testator and legatee, and that the latter should die first, the legacy would then lapse. If, however, the legatee survived the testator, then his heirs would inherit. A husband, as already mentioned, inherits from his wife if their child survives the death of the mother, even for only a moment.

---

[1] Beck: op. cit., vol. i. p. 643; Tidy: op. cit., part i. p. 385.

While no positive statements can be made by the medical examiner in cases involving the presumption of survivorship, there are, nevertheless, certain general probabilities that should be taken into consideration. Thus, for example, if a number of persons of different ages perish together, it would be a fair presumption that the very old and very young, other things being equal, would not survive as long as those of middle age. In the case of a man and woman being drowned, it is to be presumed that, on account of greater physical strength, the man survived longer than the woman. Young people and old persons appear to succumb more quickly to the effects of cold than adults. The latter, however, do not resist the effects of heat as well as the former. As regards the effects of cold and heat upon the human system, more particularly in reference to questions of survivorship, the general physical condition, the kind of clothing, the extent to which alcohol has been indulged in, would have to be taken into consideration. It is well known that the aged can do without food better than the young. In cases of death from starvation, the presumption would be, therefore, in favor of the former surviving rather than the latter.

Personal Identity of the Living.—In cases involving the inheritance of property, medical testimony is occasionally taken in identifying a certain individual as the

The Gardner Sanitarium

rightful heir—the evidence upon which the identification depends being the presence of scars, deformities due to fractures, etc. Similarly, in cases of assault or of robbery, the assailant must be identified. As the identity of a person, whatever the nature of the case, civil or criminal, is usually established by the members of the family, friends or acquaintances, and not by a physician, it is unnecessary to dwell upon the subject of the personal identity of the living.

In this connection it may be stated, however, that among the more important means of identification may be mentioned the size of the person, the dress, kind of voice, the presence of moles, scars, deformities, cicatrices, nævi, tattoo marks, etc.[1] In relation to the subject of personal identity, a few words with reference to the distance at which persons can be seen and sounds heard do not appear inappropriate. A man of ordinary height may be seen on a clear day and on level ground at a distance of from two to three miles, though not necessarily recognized. The recognition of a person depends not only upon being seen, but upon the appreciation of the peculiarities afforded by his size, gait, complexion, color of hair and eyes, etc. Even the best known persons are not always recognized at a distance of one hundred and nine yards; less well-known ones not being recognized even though but thirty yards away. Well-known persons cannot be recognized in the clearest moonlight twenty yards away, and by starlight at a distance exceeding twelve feet, though the light from a flash of lightning or from a pistol-shot may enable a person to recognize another as a thief or an assailant. The distance at which sounds can be heard, such as the report of a gun or a pistol, being dependent upon the condition of the atmosphere, moisture, direction of the wind, is too variable to be positively stated. As well known, however, the velocity of sound being at mean temperature about 1130 feet in a second, if a flash of light is seen and a report is heard afterwards, on the supposition that they were simultaneously produced, the distance separating the person who fired and the one hearing the report can be calculated.

---

[1] Woodman and Tidy: op. cit., pp. 639–641.

CHAPTER XIII.

Feigned Bodily Diseases—Hypnotism—Life Insurance—Medical Malpractice—Medical Registration.

Feigned bodily diseases very frequently demand the attention of the medical examiner, especially in the cases of soldiers, sailors, and prisoners, who resort to any and every pretext to shirk their duties; and of civilians, who hope in this way to avoid serving on juries, appearing as witnesses, or to escape military service. It is almost incredible what malingerers will resort to in order to accomplish their purpose, indulging in the most disgusting performances: swallowing feces, urine, blood, mutilating themselves as occasion may require. Disease is sometimes simulated by simply lying, or by mimicry, or cunning; at other times by the aid of trusses, splints, bandages, spectacles, crutches, and such means. The motives inducing a person to simulate disease are usually fear, gain, laziness, notoriety. Thus, for example, it is not unusual, especially abroad, where military service is compulsory, for such as are liable to cut off a finger, break a tooth, or put out an eye, to avoid conscription. The hope of gain is a very common motive, as in the attempts so often made to obtain damages for injuries incurred in railroad accidents. Beggars and others, to escape work and to get into hospitals or almshouses, often feign disease.

Hysterical persons, especially women, will stoop to every kind of deceit, and submit even to harsh treatment, through a pure love of notoriety. While there is no kind of disease or injury which malingerers will not simulate in order to accomplish their purpose, whatever that may be, among the most common of these may be mentioned the feigning of fever, heart disease, consumption, hæmaturia, incontinence of urine, epilepsy, paralysis, catalepsy, deafness, dumbness, blindness, tumors, wounds, etc.[1] All such cases of malingering demand the greatest patience and tact on the part of the medical examiner. Not only one but several visits may be required before the examiner can be satisfied that the case is one of malingering. The visits should be paid at an hour when the suspected person is least likely to expect them. The parts of the body said to be diseased or injured should be examined unclothed, thoroughly exposed, all dressings and bandages being removed. No attention or importance should be attached to the statements of either the person supposed to be malingering, or of his relatives or friends. The prescribing of some disagreeable medicine, or the suggestion of using anæsthetics, and performing a dangerous operation, may sometimes frighten the individual into confessing imposture.[2] In some obstinate cases, however, all means, even of a severe character, fail to elicit confession.

Relation of Hypnotism to Crime.—The question of the possibility of a crime being committed by an individual when hypnotized at the suggestion of another, and the responsibility so incurred by one or both, is still one of discussion. It is true that experiments have been made which show the remote possibility of crime being committed under such circumstances, as in the case, for example, of a hypnotized woman at the command of another plunging a dirk into a manikin dressed up as a woman. But it must be admitted that there is no evidence whatever that a murder has ever thus taken place.[1] In hypnotized persons, women especially, hysteria constitutes so important a factor, and hysteria is so often simulated, that it would become difficult if not impossible for the medical examiner to state positively to what extent a woman acting in the manner just described should be held responsible.

---

[1] Malingerers appear to have been as common in ancient as in modern times. Even so far back as the time of Galen rules were given for the guidance of the physician in detecting such frauds (*London Med. Gazette*, vol. 17, p. 989).

[2] Zacchias: op. cit., Lib. iii., Tit. ii., Quaest. ii., p. 288.

Life-insurance.—A life-insurance may be regarded as a contract, the deed being termed a policy, whereby a company, in consideration of a premium paid in instalments or in a lump sum, agrees to pay a definite sum to the heirs of the insured at death, or at some definite period of life. In the case of the former, the amount insured for being payable only at death, it becomes incumbent upon the heirs to prove most positively, and to the entire satisfaction of the company, that the insured person is actually dead. For example, in cases of persons who have disappeared, who went to sea and were never heard of again, questions as to presumption of death or of survivorship may demand the attention of the medical examiner. The question as to the general health of an applicant for a policy of insurance, the tendency to disease through inheritance, alcoholism, excessive use of tobacco, or other causes, is that which brings the medical profession in the most intimate relation with the insurance companies. In almost all the lawsuits in contested life-insurance policies the points contested are with reference to what was actually meant by certain medical terms, such as diseases, habits tending to shorten life, etc.

---

[1] The attention of the writer has been called to two cases of murder, as reported in the daily papers, in which it was alleged that the defence offered was that the accused had committed the crime, when hypnotized, at the instigation of the hypnotizer. In one case the hypnotized was adjudged innocent of the crime of murder, the hypnotizer guilty.

It is astonishing what a difference of opinion prevails among even intelligent people as to what constitutes a temperate person, many an individual who takes several drinks of brandy or whisky a day considering himself perfectly temperate, and so stating to the medical examiner, utterly unconscious of his health being gradually undermined, and of his life being shortened by the daily use of alcohol. It is due to such a difference of opinion as to the effect of alcohol upon the system that the question of intemperance has given rise to so much discussion in cases of life-insurance. While it is undoubtedly true that there have been exceptional instances of individuals enjoying good health and living to a good old age who had been in the habit of drinking, and more particularly whisky, all their lives, nevertheless it cannot be denied that, as a general rule, the habitual use of alcohol in perverting nutrition induces disease of the heart, liver, and kidneys, and so tends to shorten life. It should be mentioned, however, that if the habits of the individual at the time of insurance were temperate, the fact that intemperance was subsequently developed would not debar the heirs from recovery upon the policy.

What has just been said of the use of alcohol with reference to the shortening of life applies equally to the influence of the morphia habit. The concealment of the fact that an applicant for a policy of life-insurance was an opium-eater at the time of application would justify the company in refusing to pay the heirs the insurance.

There is no doubt that insanity also tends to shorten life, and with the view of avoiding future complications which might arise upon this point, every insurance policy should contain a direct question on insanity; the insurance company reserving to itself the privilege of insuring or not, according to the particular circumstances of the case.

Litigation in cases of life-insurance not unfrequently arises in consequence of the insured person committing suicide after the taking out of the policy. Under such circumstances a company would certainly be justified in refusing to pay the insurance, if it could be proved that the suicide was committed with the intention of paying off debts or leaving money to the heirs. If, however, the suicide was due to insanity, clearly developed after the policy had been taken out, the heirs would undoubtedly be entitled to the payment of the insurance.

From what has just been said of the relationship of the alcohol and opium habit, insanity, suicide, to life-insurance, it is obvious that, for the interest of the company, as well as for that of the insured, a most thorough examination should be made as to the health of the individual at the time of the application for the policy. Not only should all the printed questions of the policy be satisfactorily answered by the applicant, but the latter should be most carefully questioned orally by the medical examiner of the company. It is the concealment of the true state of the health of the applicant, either fraudulently or unintentionally, at the time that the policy was taken out, which gives rise to most of the lawsuits in cases of life-insurance.

Medical Malpractice.—Actions for damages for large amounts are so often brought against physicians on the charge of malpractice, that it is well for the medical profession to realize that the law affords, even to the most distinguished of its members, under such circumstances, no especial protection. In order, therefore, to avoid the annoyance and loss of time always entailed by such suits, howsoever they may terminate, it is most important that practitioners should never guarantee or contract to effect a cure, even in the simplest kind of cases. Whatever the nature of the difficulties arising in the case may have been, however improbable that they should have occurred, or that they could have been foreseen, is immaterial, the law not accepting any such excuses for the failure on the part of the practitioner to fulfil his contract to cure.

Such being the case, how unwise would it be for a surgeon to promise that he will cure a deformity when the operation involved may be followed by pyæmia and death! or for the gynæcologist to guarantee the safe removal of an abdominal tumor when there is always a risk that a fatal peritonitis may follow the operation! All that a practitioner can be expected to say is that he will do the best he can for his patient. The law only demands that he will exhibit in the practice of his profession a fair and competent degree of skill. It must be admitted, however, that it becomes difficult, if not impossible, to say, under certain circumstances, just what constitutes legally a reasonable or ordinary amount of professional skill. It is evident that the skill indispensable to the success of a physician or surgeon practising in a metropolis must be far greater than that demanded of one practising in a village. The legal term *ordinary skill* is, therefore, far from being a definite one, and from the very nature of the case must have a varied application. Not only ordinary skill, such as is demanded in the successful performance of a surgical operation, must be exhibited, but ordinary care and attention in the after-treatment must be paid the patient as well. The bandaging, the dressings, the diet must be all carefully looked after, as neglect of the same, involving possibly the occurrence of secondary hemorrhage, mortification, pyæmia, or even only deformity, will render the practitioner justly liable to a suit for damages.

On the other hand, a practitioner should not be held responsible for not prescribing some particular remedy or for the failure of some one remedy to cure, since the greatest difference of opinion prevails among therapeutists as to the efficacy of all so-called "remedies." It is still a question among medical jurists whether a practitioner renders himself liable to prosecution in deviating somewhat from the usual manner of performing an operation, as, for example, in vaccinating on some part of the arm other than the part usually selected for that purpose. As a matter of fact, it may be mentioned, however, that in one instance in which the virus was introduced nearer to the elbow than usual and serious inflammation followed, the court ruled that the attending physician was responsible for all the bad consequences attending the case. As the law recognizes no particular school of medicine, homœopathists, eclectics, botanists, herb doctors have about the same standing legally as regular members of the profession. Every practitioner is supposed, however, to practise according to the system of medicine taught in the school of which he is a graduate. It might be supposed, therefore, that if a violent remedy was administered or a surgical operation performed, by an individual who had received no medical education whatever, in the event of serious consequences, death ensuing, the law would hold such a person criminally responsible. But, strange to say, there have been cases, as, for example, when a prolapsed uterus, being mistaken for a placenta, was torn out by a midwife and a fatal hemorrhage ensued; and yet the court ruled that there was not sufficient evidence to convict the prisoner of the crime of murder, and he was acquitted. It is to be hoped, since the law, in Pennsylvania at least, requires the registration of all physicians, that any one convicted of practising medicine without the diploma of a reputable school will be summarily dealt with.

Medical Registration.—In this connection, for the benefit of young physicians just beginning the practice of their profession, it does not appear superfluous to quote the full text of the registration law : " It shall be the duty of every practising physician and of every practitioner of midwifery, on or before the first day of July next ensuing (the day on which the law goes into effect), to report his, her or their names and places of residence to the health officer at the office of the board of health, and it shall be the duty of the health officer to have the same properly registered in index form in suitable books. In the event of any of the persons above specified removing to any other place of residence, it shall be their duty to notify the health officer of the fact within thirty days after such removal, except where the persons removing shall cease to act in such official capacity as makes them subject to the provisions of this act."

Suits brought against physicians for malpractice are usually for damages—civil rather than criminal in character. By far the greater number of such cases are purely for the purpose of black-mail, the plaintiff usually securing the services of counsel with the understanding that if he wins the suit, his fee will be part of the damages awarded. Among such cases may be mentioned those in which a shortening of a limb, the stiffness of a joint, a certain deformity are alleged as having been due to the neglect of the surgeon in the treatment of a fracture or of a dislocation. In all such cases it is incumbent upon the plaintiff to prove that the alleged injury or disease was due to the attending surgeon, and that the same might have been foreseen and avoided by proper treatment. Malpractice can only be proved when it is shown that the practitioner has set aside established principles and neglected to make use of means universally held by the profession to be necessary in a given case. It must be shown, however, that in all probability the treatment according to such established principles would accomplish the desired end, that such treatment never proves detrimental, and that it is sanctioned by the general practice of the profession.

It should be mentioned in this connection that gratuitousness will not exempt a practitioner from a charge of malpractice if it can be proved that his treatment was improper, or that he neglected the patient. On the other hand, a patient who refuses to co-operate with his physician cannot recover damages for any injury so sustained, unless the latter can be shown to have been due to malpractice. As it has been decided that a physician who takes with him, to a confinement case, any one except a physician or a student of medicine, renders himself liable for damages; except in cases of necessity, it would be well under any circumstances for him to obtain the consent of the patient before introducing a stranger into the sick-room.

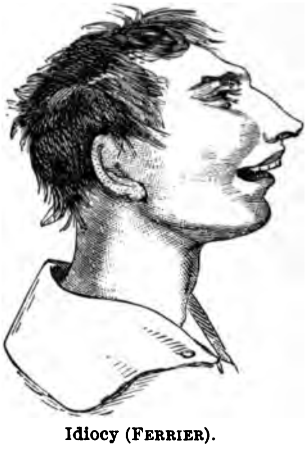
In connection with the general subject of medical malpractice it may be mentioned that apothecaries render themselves liable to suits for damages or even to criminal prosecution, if it can be shown that, through their ignorance or carelessness, or that of inexperienced clerks in the putting up and selling of medicines, serious or fatal consequences ensued.

CHAPTER XIV.

Insanity—Varieties of Insanity—Idiocy—Mania—Dementia—Medico-legal Relations of Insanity—Criminal Responsibility—Medico-legal Terms in Insanity—Feigned Mental Diseases.

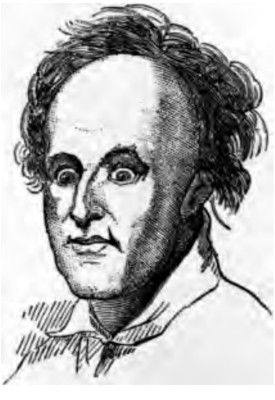
Insanity.—The subject of insanity has so extensive a range as to render it impossible within the limits of this work to do more than indicate its salient features, more especially from a medico-legal point of view. Every practitioner should appreciate the importance of the fact that at any moment he may be called upon to visit a person said to have lost his reason, and should be qualified, therefore, to express an opinion as to his sanity.

FIG. 38.



Idiocy (FERRIER).

FIG. 39.



Epileptic Mania (FERRIER).

Varieties of Insanity.—Systematic writers upon the subject of insanity differ very much in the manner in which they classify the different varieties of insanity. For our present purpose insanity may be conveniently regarded as being of three kinds—Idiocy or Amentia, Mania, and Dementia.[1]

- Insanity
  - Amentia
    - Imbecility
    - Idiocy
  - Mania
    - Mania Proper
    - Melancholia
    - Partial Intellectual
    - Moral
    - Partial Moral
    - Kleptomania
    - Pyromania
    - Dipsomania
    - Homicidal
    - Suicidal
    - Puerperal
  - Dementia—Paralytic (Paresis)

Idiocy (Fig. 38) differs from all other kinds of mental disease in being congenital, depending upon an arrest of cerebral development. There are various degrees of it, varying from a condition in which there is an entire absence of mind to one in which there is a glimmering of intelligence, as in imbecility. Imbeciles are usually docile, and, in some instances, can be taught, by careful management, to talk and even to read. The causes of idiocy are usually syphilis, intemperance (of the parents), consanguineous marriages. Idiots can generally be recognized by the small size of the head (except in the case of congenital hydrocephalus, in which the head is very large), thickness of the lips, enlargement of the tongue, salivary glands, and tonsils, vaulting of the hard palate, irregularity of the teeth, with tendency to decay, deficiency of the lobules of the ear, defective vision, weakness in the fingers and thumbs. Idiots are not only characterized by the absence or deficiency of intellectual power, but also by undue development of the animal part of their nature, as shown by their filthy habits, gluttony, etc. Upon post-mortem examination, the convolutions and fissures in the brain of an idiot are usually found less numerous and less complicated in their arrangement than in the brain of an intelligent person. Together with the deficiency of the gray matter of the cortex, due to so simple a type of brain, important parts of the latter, such as the basal ganglia, corpus callosum, cerebellum, may be undeveloped or even entirely absent. Neither idiocy nor imbecility is likely to be mistaken for mania or monomania, for, although the intelligence in the latter conditions is perverted and irregular, hallucinations being common, there is not that entire absence of it which is so characteristic of idiocy. However, as we shall see presently, idiocy, in some respects, resembles dementia. It need hardly be added that idiots are entirely irresponsible, both from a civil and criminal point of view.

---

[1] Ray, I.: *A Treatise on the Medical Jurisprudence of Insanity*, fifth edition, 1871, pp. 84, 430, 577; Georget: *De la Folie*, Paris, 1820, p. 101; Mandsley, M. D.: *Physiology and Pathology of the Mind*, London, 1868, p. 253.

Mania (Fig. 39) is understood as a general perversion of the mental faculties, accompanied usually with more or less excitement, which in certain cases may amount even to fury. The reasoning powers are not absolutely lost, but are rather confused, disturbed, disordered. There is no orderly sequence of thoughts; ideas follow each other without any relationship. At one moment the maniac may be tractable, pious in his expressions, singing hymns; at another ungovernable, abusive, blasphemous. He sings, dances, laughs, then cries, tears off his clothes, breaks anything that he can lay his hands on, often at such times exhibiting great strength. The skin is dry and hot; the eye has a very characteristic expression, a fixed, wild, brilliant sort of stare. The pulse and respiration are usually quick and the temperature high. The appetite is generally voracious. The urine and feces are often voided involuntarily. Sexual desire is usually increased, and when so occurring in women is known as *nymphomania;* in men as *satyriasis.*

One of the most striking features of mania is the total alteration wrought in the feelings of one so affected towards the members of his family; the maniac becoming suspicious of and hating those whom he had formerly naturally loved. When haunted by delusions, which is not unfrequently the case, he may become so dangerous as to necessitate physical restraint. Systematic writers upon the subject of insanity consider mania to be of different kinds, distinguishing the varieties, as mania proper or intellectual mania, which we have just described, melancholia, partial intellectual mania, moral mania, partial moral mania, kleptomania, pyromania, dipsomania, and homicidal, suicidal, puerperal mania. But, whatever views may be held by systematists concerning different kinds of insanity, moral, emotional, intellectual, etc., it should be understood that the law recognizes only one kind of insanity—that which affects the mind, the latter being adjudged as unsound when affected with delusions that cannot be dispelled.

Melancholia may be regarded as a variety of mania, differing more especially from the latter in being characterized by depression rather than excitement, by the patient refusing food rather than partaking of it eagerly. The face is pale and pinched, the eyelids droop, the pupils are dilated. The patient sits for hours at a time doing nothing, brooding over melancholy thoughts; he is often of a religious nature, suspicious of being persecuted, burned, poisoned, etc., often dirty in habits, soiling his clothes and linen, utterly indifferent to his personal appearance.

Partial intellectual mania is characterized by the fact that the person who suffers from this form of mental disease is possessed of some one notion contrary to his own experience, as well as to all common sense. He may imagine that his stomach is full of lizards and snakes; or, if the individual be a woman, that her uterus contains hydatids, and that she is pregnant by the devil, as was believed in a well-known case.[1]

As it is still a question whether there is any such form of mania as *moral mania*, that is, of a morbid perversion of the natural affections, temper, and habits of an individual without any noticeable derangement of the intellect,[2] it is only necessary, in this connection, to say that no sudden outburst of this form of mania should be admitted as excusing or palliating any crime. There are no well-authenticated cases, for example, of persons becoming suddenly affected with an insane desire to commit murder, and unless it can be clearly shown that, previously to the commission of such a crime, the defendant had given evidence of being insane, the plea of moral insanity should not be entertained by the court, but the defendant should be punished to the full extent of the law.

Kleptomania, or the disposition to steal, is exhibited so often by persons in good circumstances that this peculiarity cannot be attributed to want, but to some aberration of the intellect. In all trials of kleptomaniacs, it must be proved that the defendant is incapable of appreciating what constitutes the crime of theft; otherwise the plea of this form of insanity would be the favorite defence of all professional thieves.

---

[1] Esquirol, E.: *Des Maladies mentales*, tome premier, Paris, 1838, p. 495.

[2] Pritchard: *Treatise on Insanity*, 1837, p. 16; Pinel: *Traité médico-philosophique sur l'Alienation mentale*, deuxième edition, Paris, 1809, p. 155.

Pyromania, or the insane desire to set fire to anything, barns, dwelling-houses, churches, is a less common form of mania than kleptomania. It appears to be often associated with epileptic insanity. No doubt this form of mania, like the so-called " moral mania," is made a convenient plea for the defence of crime, as in cases of arson. *Dipsomania*, or the craving for drink, differs from the desire for liquor shown by those who indulge daily in the use of alcohol in the circumstance that it is followed by long remissions in the thirst for it. During these periods there is not only no desire, but often a loathing, for it. With the return of the craving, the individual will literally soak himself with spirits for days and weeks at a time, often secluding himself and shunning society of all kinds.

In this connection, the responsibility of drunkards may be as appropriately considered here as elsewhere. Undoubtedly, irresponsibility would be inferred by the law in the case of a person whose mind had been weakened by habitual drinking, unless it could be shown that, at the moment of the commission of an act—such as the signing of a deed—the individual was fully conscious of the nature of the contract. A murder committed by a drunken man would not be excused, however, by the law, if he had got voluntarily drunk before perpetrating the crime. If it could be proved, however, under such circumstances, that his mind had been hopelessly diseased by drink, he would be held irresponsible. In all such trials, an extenuating circumstance would be the fact that the defendant had no grudge or malice against the deceased, but had committed the murder when under the influence of drink. It may be mentioned, in connection with the responsibility of drunkards, that somnambulists cannot be held responsible for their acts, for, in such a condition as that of somnambulism, there can be, from the very nature of the case, no motives to commit crime, the intellect being in abeyance.

Homicidal mania is characterized by an irresistible impulse to commit murder. In instances of this kind of insanity, it will be generally learned, from the previous history of the case, that the individual had been injured at some previous period, as by a fall upon the head, in consequence of which he had become more or less morose and melancholic at times. The maniac may murder a number of persons at once, the victims, not unfrequently, being members of his own family, to whom be had been previously devotedly attached; there is an entire absence of motive to commit the crime. Further, the maniac makes no effort to escape from the consequences of his act, as an ordinary sane murderer would do. He may even boast of what he has done, saying that he had been directly inspired to do what he did.

Suicidal mania, known also as *monomania*, is exhibited in the disposition to take one's own life. While, in most cases of suicide, the verdict of the coroner's jury—the latter actuated, no doubt, by kindly feelings for the family of the deceased—is death by his or her hands while laboring under temporary insanity, there can be no doubt that perfectly sane persons commit suicide. In ancient times it was a common custom for persons who were at war to take their own lives rather than take the chances of falling into the hands of their conquerors and run the risk of torture and death. It is a matter of everyday occurrence for men who have failed in business to commit suicide rather than to face their creditors, disaster, and financial ruin. Indeed, so many suicides are committed, not only intentionally, but intelligently, that it becomes very often difficult to say that the self-destruction was due to insanity. The disposition to commit suicide is, in many instances, undoubtedly inherited, inasmuch as it is well known that the members of certain families for generations have been in the habit of taking their own lives. A remarkable feature in suicide is the regularity with which it occurs, and the frequency with which it is committed in the same way. Indeed, under certain circumstances, the perpetration of the act and the uniformity of the means by which it is accomplished may not inappropriately be said to be epidemic.[1]

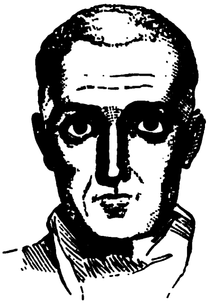
Puerperal insanity, which is one of the most distressing kinds of mania, attacks women after delivery, within a period varying from a few days to several weeks. It occurs usually before the stoppage of the lochia; albumin appears in the urine, and the flow of milk is suppressed. A woman suffering from this form of mania may be either foul-mouthed or taciturn and pious in her talk, and may often be troubled with religious delusions. She may either totally neglect her infant, or take such a dislike to it that she sooner or later destroys it, and frequently in the most horrible manner. It should be remembered, therefore, by the medical jurist, that, in certain cases of infanticide, the mother may have been afflicted with puerperal insanity, and that under such circumstances she should not be held responsible for the consequences of her actions.

---

[1] Buckle: *History of Civilization in England*, chap. i. p. 25; Morselli, H.: *Suicide: An Essay on Comparative Moral Statistics*, New York, 1882.

Dementia (Fig. 40), beginning with a simple enfeeblement of the intellect, terminates with an entire extinction of the mental powers. This form of disease is characterized by absence of ideas, accompanied by depression, rather than, as in mania, by exaggerated mental activity, with excitement. It may follow acute mania or melancholia; is often due to disease of the brain, the result of injury, and is frequently incidental to old age. The countenance in dementia is pale, and the expression is a peculiarly vacant one. A most striking feature is loss of memory, the patient, in an advanced stage of the disease, forgetting even what has transpired within a moment or two. Individuals affected with this disease act in an undecided, silly, childish manner, repeating themselves in conversation, appearing neither to like nor dislike their former friends and associates, moving about in an aimless, listless way. A disposition is often exhibited in this disease to hoard up articles of no value.

FIG. 40.



Dementia (Paresis) (FERRIER).

Paralytic dementia, also known as general paralysis or paresis of the insane, appears to be due more especially to disease of the gray matter of the convolutions of the brain. This form of disease may be caused by syphilis, alcoholism, excessive mental work. The first symptoms of general paresis of the insane are a certain fretfulness, irritability of manner, accompanied by carelessness in dress, etc. The patient becomes deluded with the idea of being possessed of great wealth or great physical strength. As the disease advances, the muscular power becomes much weakened, and the gait unsteady. The tongue trembles when protruded, the lips are tremulous, and difficulty is experienced in pronouncing certain words. Vision becomes affected. A bloody, gelatinous-like swelling of the ear develops, the so-called "hæmatoma auris," the contents of which, resembling the extravasations under the dura mater in pachymeningitis, appear to be due to a degeneration of the branches of the carotid artery. The prognosis in general paresis of the insane is always unfavorable, death taking place within a period varying from two to ten years.

Medico-Legal Relations of Insanity.—Having described, in a general way at least, the most important forms of mental disease, it remains now to consider them in their medico-legal relations. Should a person be determined to be insane, the first question to be considered is as to the degree of the insanity, and more especially as to the civil and criminal responsibility of the individual. As out of this twofold inquiry arise all medico-legal questions of insanity, there should be no misunderstanding as to what is meant by civil and criminal responsibility. Civil responsibility implies the capability of managing one's own business, taking an intelligent part in the ordinary affairs of civil life, making contracts, wills, etc. Criminal responsibility renders the perpetrator of any crime, such as theft, arson, murder, liable to punishment, supposing the person sufficiently sane at the time of the commission of the deed to be held responsible. In all cases of insanity the practitioner who assumes the responsibility of giving advice should have had a great deal of experience in treating insanity, and should exercise great caution before he advises that a person should be deprived of his liberty and placed under restraint. Before positively expressing the opinion that the patient is insane, and setting forth the facts upon which such an opinion is based, the physician should satisfy himself, beyond doubt, that the person alleged to be insane is really so. Not only one visit, but several visits may have to be made before all doubts as to the insanity of the patient are removed. In case the practitioner advises that the patient be treated at home, it should be distinctly understood that he is relieved of all responsibility for the restraint, that being assumed by the friends or the members of the family. The form of certificate by which an insane person can be removed to an asylum is fixed by statute, and no other form is valid in America. In Pennsylvania the certificate must be signed by two respectable physicians, who have practised medicine for five years, both of whom must have examined the patient within one week of their signing the certificate, and who both must testify under oath that it is absolutely necessary for the safety of the individual and the public that the patient shall be placed under restraint in an asylum. The physicians signing the certificate should not be related by blood or marriage, or be officially connected in any way with the asylum in which the patient is to be confined. Practitioners cannot be too cautious in signing a certificate for the placing of a patient in an insane asylum, false commitment rendering them liable to heavy punishment by an action at law. It should be remembered that, in many instances, physicians have been deceived by relatives interested in the management or disposal of an estate, and induced by their misrepresentations of the state of mind of the patient to sign a certificate consigning him or her to an insane asylum.

Judgment and caution must be exercised in signing the discharge of a patient from an asylum by the physician in charge, as well as in signing one of commitment. Patients are usually removed from an asylum by the members of their family or friends at the discretion and with the approval of the superintendent. In America there is no law preventing the liberation of the insane on recovery, except in cases of homicidal lunatics, who have been committed to an asylum by an order of the court.

The opinion of the practitioner is occasionally asked as to the capacity of an individual to make a will, to sign a contract, or to marry. It should be remembered, strange as it may appear, that less mental capacity is required by law to make a will than to permit the managing of property or the enjoyment of personal liberty. The courts have ruled in many instances that patients, even when confined in insane asylums, have made good wills, and have held as valid the most absurd wills, it having been shown that such wills were in perfect accordance with the life of the eccentric, but not therefore necessarily insane, testator. In order, however, that a will should be valid, the law requires that the testator should be sane, at least at the time of the making of the will. A will made when the testator was under the influence of liquor, or narcotized, or afflicted with the delirium of fever, would not be held as valid. A person would not be disqualified, however, from making a will when poisoned by arsenic or strychnia, provided his mind was clear, and the same may be said of a person suffering from typhoid fever, paralysis, or epilepsy. When a physician is consulted as to the capacity of a person to make a will, the examination of the testator should be made in private, or only in the presence of the nurse, or perhaps of one member of the family. The physician should satisfy himself that the testator is not under the influence of liquor, or of any drug; that he fully realizes the importance and the nature of the act he is about to perform; that he is not affected by any delusions; and that no undue influence has been brought to bear upon him.

A most delicate question for the physician to answer, and his advice is often asked upon the subject, is that of the propriety of one person marrying another who has been insane, or in whose family insanity is hereditary. While, as a general rule, all marriages of such a character, as well as those in which there is a tendency in the contracting parties to inherit any disease, are to be discouraged, any advice to the contrary that may be given by the physician will not prevent their taking place, and nothing will be gained by his opposition. The family physician is often called upon to give advice as to the best means of bringing up children begotten by such unfortunate marriages. Hygienic treatment is all that can be recommended in such cases. It ought to be insisted upon, however, that the children should have pure country air, plenty of out-door exercise, plain but nutritious food; that all excitement, especially at the age of puberty, should be avoided; and, above all, that little or no mental effort should be required, even though the child should thereby grow up comparatively uneducated.

Criminal Responsibility of the Insane.—Of all the questions which the subject of legal medicine gives rise to, there is none more difficult or more worthy of consideration than that of the relations of insanity to criminal responsibility. In nearly every trial for homicide, however brutal or revolting the crime, no matter how outrageous or aggravated the circumstances may be, after every other plea has been urged, the defence, as a last resource, attempts to prove that the murderer was insane. It might be supposed that the sophistry, flimsy rubbish, unworthy of being dignified by the name of argument, advanced by adroit counsel, could speedily be disposed of in all such cases by limiting the discussion to simply determining whether the defendant was afflicted with any mental disorder due to disease. The difficulty, however, which at once arises consists in deciding what shall constitute a test of the existence of a mental disorder. At one time it was universally admitted that an individual was responsible unless totally deprived of his understanding and memory—not knowing what he was doing any more than an infant, brute, or wild beast. The knowledge of right and wrong was later considered as a test of responsibility in criminal cases. This test was afterwards so qualified that the knowledge of right and wrong was to have relation only to the particular act of which the individual was accused; and it was still further modified in its being held that the person accused must have a knowledge of the consequences of the act. There can be no doubt, however, that insane persons have not only been fully conscious of the criminality of their acts, but have realized as well their consequences and the punishment to which they rendered themselves liable.

The knowledge of right and wrong, the consciousness of criminality, the realization of liability to punishment being possessed by insane persons, have in recent times led to the claim that only those individuals should be held irresponsible who have lost all power of control over their actions. The test of irresponsibility may be said to be, in this view then, the proof of a want of will-power—the power of choosing between good and evil being destroyed by disease. The accused would not, however, be held irresponsible if the crime was committed under the influence, temporarily, of liquor, or of a violent burst of passion, the latter condition being often attributed to impulsive or emotional insanity—a form of mental disorder for the existence of which there is no evidence.

Not unfrequently, medical experts in insanity are also called upon by the courts to state whether a criminal under sentence of death is insane, in order to stay execution.

Medico-Legal Terms Defined.—In connection with cases of insanity certain legal terms are frequently made use of rather loosely, such as *illusions, hallucinations, delusions, lucid intervals;* but these terms should be defined, in order that the medical examiner may be qualified to answer intelligently in court questions involving their use. An illusion may be defined as a false impression due to a material basis, the impression being, however, distorted through some defect in the avenue of sense, or of the perceptive centre, as in the mistaking a tree for a man at night. Hallucinations differ from illusions in being perverted impressions, but without a material basis, at least immediately. A person afflicted with this disorder imagines he hears strange voices, sees people where there are none, etc. Delusions may be defined as beliefs in something purely imaginary, as when a pauper imagines he has become a millionaire, or when a millionaire believes he has lost everything. Should a delusion be so strong as to affect the disposal of an estate by will, as when a parent has come to hate, for no reason, his children, whom he had formerly loved, the capacity to make a will should be disputed. If, however, the delusion with which an individual is affected is not connected in any way with the act about to be performed, the responsibility of such a person would not be questioned. By a lucid interval is meant a temporary intermission of insanity, during which period the individual recovers his reasoning powers. It may last for months, weeks, or only for a few minutes. It not unfrequently occurs in mania, and occasionally in dementia, but never in idiocy or imbecility. During a lucid interval the law recognizes the power of a person to sign a contract, to make a will, to exercise civil rights, etc.

Feigned Mental Diseases are usually considered by writers upon medical jurisprudence separately from feigned bodily disorders. The expression mental disease, whether feigned or not, regarded as something distinct from bodily disease, is, however, an unphilosophical one, as there can be no disease, mental or otherwise, without some underlying change in organization. Whatever may be the psychological views held as to the nature of mind, whether it be regarded as an entity, a something independent—superadded to the body—an almost obsolete view now—or as a function of the nervous system, and, more especially in man, of the cerebral portion of it, a view accepted by all physiologists, is immaterial, at least as far as it affects the view universally accepted that a healthy mind is always found in a healthy body.

In connection with the subject of insanity, and as a mere matter of convenience, the subject of feigned mental diseases may be as appropriately considered here as elsewhere. Mental diseases are most frequently feigned by criminals, in the hope of escaping imprisonment or capital punishment. It is frequently very difficult to prove in such cases that the criminal is malingering, insanity in one form or another being so well imitated. The criminal may keep up the deception for months, during which he may rave, beat the door, tear up his clothes and bedding, indulge in the foulest language and dirty habits, conduct himself in so outrageous a manner as to necessitate the use of a strait-jacket—and even then not confessing the fraud. In the investigation of these cases it is most important to determine whether the individual has any motive in simulating insanity—such as that of escaping punishment for some crime. Another point to be determined is, whether the particular crime committed was incidental to a life of crime, perhaps the last act of a long series such as a hardened criminal, but not an insane person, might be expected to commit. Another point to be ascertained is, whether the culprit endeavored to escape, it being well known that insane persons exhibit a perfect indifference to the consequences of their acts. It should be also remembered that insane persons never admit that they are insane; whereas, those simulating insanity are always anxious to impress every one with the fact that they are really insane. Of the different forms of insanity mania is that which is usually feigned by malingerers. As all maniacs are popularly supposed to be violent, the malingerer in attempting to simulate mania is particularly so, usually overacting the part; while the impostor, however, usually sleeps soundly, the maniac is as violent by night as by day. Dementia is less rarely simulated than mania, as it is more difficult to imitate, while the fraud is more readily recognized, being at once disclosed by the slightest reasoning power manifested by the individual.

PART II. TOXICOLOGY.

CHAPTER I.

Frequency of Death from Poisoning—Definition of a Poison—Mode of Action of Poisons—Influence exerted on Action of Poisons by Habit, Sleep, Disease, etc.—Evidences of Poisoning derived from Symptoms, Post-mortem Appearances, Chemical Analysis, Experiments upon Animals, Circumstantial Evidence—Character of the Evidence the Chemical Expert may be Expected to give in Cases of Poisoning.

In most cases of poisoning the duty of the physician making the post-mortem examination is usually limited simply to removing the stomach, intestines, etc., of the deceased person supposed to have been poisoned, and placing them in the hands of the chemist especially employed by the Commonwealth to make an examination of their contents, with the view of determining the cause of death. It is important, however, that every physician should have some knowledge of toxicology; that is, of the symptoms of poisoning, the nature of poisons, their antidotes, etc., as well as of the medical relations of the subject. The subject of toxicology, like that of insanity, is such an extensive one that its thorough consideration would demand a special treatise, far exceeding the scope of the present work. All that the author can hope to accomplish within his prescribed limits is to point out, in a very general way, what his own experience suggests as to the kind of toxicological knowledge the medical expert, who is not an analytical chemist, should possess.

The Gardner Sanitarium

The readiness with which poisons may be obtained, the facility of administering them, the close resemblance which the symptoms and post-mortem appearances of poisoning frequently bear to those due to disease, account for the fact that so many homicides and suicides are committed by this means. Indeed, statistics show that, excepting the casualties due to war, poisoning is the most frequent of all the causes of violent death.

Poison Defined.—A poison may be defined as a substance which, introduced into the body in a state of health, by the mouth, rectum, skin, lungs, etc., ordinarily causes illness and often death, the injurious effects not being due, however, to purely mechanical action. According to the above definition, a substance would not be a poison which only affected a person when suffering from disease like that of gastritis, rendering him peculiarly susceptible, which is due to personal idiosyncrasy. Nor would fragments of glass, or iron, or other hard or sharp substances be classified as poisons, even though they should cause death when swallowed, the injurious effects experienced being due to mechanical action. It need not be added that the particular amount, large or small, of a substance necessary to cause death affords no basis for distinguishing certain substances as poisons from others which are not poisons. Half an ounce of oxalic acid may prove as fatal as half a grain of strychnia. The effects of poisons are both local and remote. In making an impression directly upon the part of the body with which the poison comes in contact, a poison acts locally; in affecting some distant part of the body it acts remotely. Certain poisons act both locally and remotely—arsenic, for example, affecting the stomach locally, and the brain remotely. In order that a poison should produce its effects, unless it be a corrosive, it must be absorbed—pass into the blood.[1] That poisons are absorbed is proved by their being found in the blood, brain, and viscera. The rapidity with which this takes place will depend upon their solubility and the relative fullness of the bloodvessels. Absorption will, therefore, be favored by bleeding or purging through depletion of the vascular system. The effects of a poison injected directly into the blood are almost instantaneous.

Mode of Action of Poisons.—A poison having once passed into the blood is carried by the latter throughout the system, being either eliminated with the bile, urine, saliva, pancreatic juice, and sweat, or deposited in the liver, spleen, kidneys, heart, lungs, brain, pancreas, muscles, or bones. Every organ would appear, therefore, to have a peculiar affinity for some one or more poisons, as shown either by the poison being excreted by a gland, as arsenic by the stomach, or by its being retained within an organ for a longer or shorter period, as lead by the brain and spinal cord.

The time required for either the elimination or deposition of a poison varies according to the particular poison taken and to the state of the system. Potassium iodide and turpentine may appear in the urine within a few minutes after being swallowed. Arsenic may be found in the liver in four hours and earlier after it is taken, being usually eliminated from the system within fifteen days if the individual should survive for that length of time. Antimony, on the other hand, may be found four months after having been taken, lead and copper over eight months.[2]

The phenomena of nutrition would lead us to suppose that it is probably only that portion of the poison flowing in the capillaries to which its effects are due. As this bears but a small proportion to that found in the stomach, which is often in large quantity, it is obvious that death cannot be attributed to the latter, which must be regarded as a surplus, a source of supply, should the poison circulating through the system be insufficient to produce its characteristic effects. The exact manner in which death is caused by poison must be admitted not to be as yet understood, though the question has given rise to much discussion. The view has been advanced that poisons act in so altering the composition of the blood as to render it unfit to maintain life. Even if this could be proved, it would not be an explanation of the *modus operandi* of poisoning. In the present state of toxicological knowledge, all that can be said is that opium, for example, causes narcotism by acting upon the brain; prussic acid, asthenia through its effect upon the heart; strychnia, tetanus by its effect upon the spinal cord. As to why these particular substances act in this peculiar way, no satisfactory answer can be given any more than as to why certain poisons are eliminated with particular secretions, as mercury with the saliva.

---

[1] Christison: *Treatise on Poisons*, fourth edition, Edinburgh, 1885.

[2] Orfila: *Annales de Hygiène publique et de Médecine legale*, second series, tome iii., Paris, p. 213.

As a general rule, the larger the dose of the poison the quicker the action, the exceptions being afforded by substances like arsenic, which, when taken in an overdose, induce vomiting, and are therefore rejected from the system. Certain poisons undoubtedly act antagonistically towards each other, the effect of the one poison being more or less neutralized by the other. Thus, for example, morphia antagonizes atropia, and atropia neutralizes strychnia. Indeed, so true is this in the case of the two latter alkaloids that in strychnia-poisoning atropia should be administered as an antidote. On the same principle, digitalis might be tried in cases of aconite-poisoning, there being an antagonism between these drugs also.

The power of poisons to produce their characteristic effects is very much diminished by their prolonged use, enormous amounts of laudanum and morphia, for instance, being tolerated by confirmed opium-eaters, and arsenic by arsenic-eaters.

Sleep, whether induced naturally or by opium, usually diminishes or retards the action of poisons, especially of the irritant kind. Certain animal substances, which, when introduced into the system, are very poisonous, often indeed fatal, are, however, when swallowed so modified by the digestive fluids as to be rendered innocuous, as shown by the fact that persons are unaffected after sucking wounds made by poisoned arrows, snake-bites, etc.

Disease modifies the action of poisons. Persons suffering with apoplexy and inflammation of the brain are very susceptible, for example, to the action of opium. On the other hand, large quantities of opium are tolerated in tetanus and mania-a-potu. The evidences in cases of alleged poisoning are afforded by the symptoms, the post-mortem appearances, chemical analysis, experiments upon animals, circumstantial evidence.

Evidence of Poisoning derived from Symptoms.—In considering the symptoms presented by a person supposed to have been poisoned, it is most important to ascertain whether, at the time of the attack, the person was perfectly well, whether the symptoms appeared shortly after the taking of food or drink, and whether any other persons were affected in a similar manner. The great difficulty experienced by the medical examiner in determining, from the symptoms alone, whether a person has been poisoned, arises from the similarity between the symptoms of disease and those due to poison. Thus, for example, the symptoms of malignant cholera, cholera morbus, peritonitis, ulcer of the stomach resemble very closely those due to irritant poisons. Indeed, cases of arsenic-poisoning have been mistaken for attacks of cholera morbus. On the other hand, the effects of narcotic poisons resemble in many respects those due to apoplexy, inflammation of the brain, certain cardiac disorders, etc. The above examples among many which might be given serve to prove that the symptoms alone in any case would not warrant the medical examiner in stating positively that a person had been poisoned, nor, on the other hand, in warranting him to attribute to disease an alleged case of poisoning.

In addition to what has already been said as to the manner of making post-mortem examinations, it is especially important, in connection with poison cases, that the stomach and other viscera should be placed in a perfectly clean glass jar. Otherwise the defence on trial might plausibly argue that the poison found by the chemist was derived from the dirt in the jar, and not from the viscera of the person alleged to have been poisoned. Further, in case the stomach or other viscera are to be submitted to a chemist for analysis of their contents, the physician who makes the post-mortem examination should pack the jar with its contents securely in a box, seal the latter up, and label it. It is desirable, where possible, for the medical examiner to place the box in the hands of the chemist himself. Whoever delivers it, however, should take a receipt for it. The neglect of such precautions on the part of the physician making the autopsy in a poison case may give rise, on trial, to the objection that the stomach, etc., in passing through different hands, may have been tampered with, and the testimony of the chemist who found the poison may be thereby materially weakened. In opening the stomach in poison cases it will be found most convenient to make the incision along the lesser curvature; then, after collecting and measuring the contents, to spread the stomach out upon a clean glass plate, the inner or mucous surface being uppermost; the latter should then be examined most carefully both for lesions and the remains of the poison.

Post-mortem Appearances.—Among the post-mortem signs usually presented in poison cases may be mentioned redness, softening of the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines, ulceration and perforation. It need scarcely be mentioned, however, that, as the same signs may be due to disease, the medical examiner should be cautious in attributing them, even in suspicious cases, to poison. Not unfrequently remains of poison, such as crystals of arsenic, pieces of phosphorus, vegetable leaves, etc., may be found in the stomach and intestines. In cases of poisoning by prussic acid, opium, nicotine, etc., the odor of these substances on opening the body becomes very perceptible. Occasionally the cheeks, mouth, tongue, and dress of the deceased may be stained, as in cases of poisoning by mineral acids. One of the most convincing of the evidences of poisoning that can be adduced is the discovery of the poison.[1] In order to prove that death was caused by poisoning, the law, however, does not require that the poison should be actually discovered, many criminals having been convicted on other evidence, circumstantial and otherwise. Indeed, if the discovery of the poison was essential to conviction, many criminals would escape, as there is no reliable, certain test for many poisons, especially of the animal and vegetable kinds. On the other hand, the mere finding of a poison within the stomach would not necessarily lead to conviction if the lesions usually produced by the poison were not present; and if other proof, such as symptoms, circumstantial evidence, etc., were absent. Indeed, it might be argued, in such a case, that the poison had been introduced into the stomach after death for some malicious purpose, with the motive perhaps of exciting suspicion and of leading to the conviction of some innocent person. The fact that the poison was found in the liver, spleen, etc. would be a much stronger proof that death was caused by the poison than the finding of it in the stomach alone, as in the former case it would be inferred that the poison had been absorbed. It must be remembered, however, that a poison might be introduced into the stomach or rectum after death, and thence by osmosis pass possibly all through the body, for, although the bony cranium and spinal column would prevent osmosis, nevertheless, if the poison were imbibed by the nerves, it might possibly be transmitted by the latter not only to the cord, but even to the brain itself.

---

[1] "Tunc demum res certa, erit, ubi venemum ipsum reperietur facile agnoscendum" (Wharton and Stillé: op. cit., vol. ii. p. 44).

Chemical Analysis.—In making an analysis it is important that the chemist should inform himself as to the nature of the symptoms, as well as of the post-mortem appearances presented, inasmuch as these may serve, to some extent at least, to indicate the nature of the poison taken. In every case the analysis should be made as carefully and as thoroughly as possible. As a matter of precaution only one portion of the suspected substance should be analyzed at a time, the remaining portion being reserved in case an accident should happen, or there should arise a necessity for future investigation. The substance suspected to be poison ought to respond to all the tests. It is also most important that the reagents, previous to being used, should have been determined to be pure, so-called "chemically pure" reagents often containing impurities. In many analyses it is of advantage to reduce the bulk of the liquid by evaporation, since the quantity of poison present might be so small as not to respond to the ordinary tests. Notwithstanding, however carefully the analysis may have been made, the chemist fails in many instances to discover any poison. It must be remembered, in connection with failures to find poison in those cases where all the other evidence concurs in showing that poison had been taken, that the latter may have been vomited or have passed out of the system in the feces and urine. The poison, further, may have been of such a nature as to be unrecognizable by any means at present known, or to have been decomposed in the blood or tissues during life or after death.

Experiments on Animals.—In those cases where the poison cannot be determined by either the symptoms, post-mortem appearances, or chemical analysis, there remains still another resource—that of experimentation upon animals. For example, in an obscure case of strychnia-poisoning, some of the suspected matter, found perhaps in the stomach of the deceased, might be injected subcutaneously into a frog, the latter animal, as is well known, being extremely susceptible to the effects of that alkaloid.[1] Criminals have been convicted of giving digitalis and aconite in this way, these poisons having been recognized through their characteristic effects produced upon animals. It is an interesting fact, in this connection, that animals enjoy an immunity from being poisoned by certain plants which, when eaten by man, usually prove fatal; and, further, that man may be poisoned by eating an animal that has previously fed upon such plants. Thus, it is well known that the milk of cattle browsing upon the herbage in certain parts of South America, and the meat of the rabbit which has eaten belladonna, will prove poisonous to human beings partaking of them.[1]

---

[1] Orfila: *Traité des Poisons*, troisième edition, tome premier, Paris, 1826, p. 31.

Circumstantial Evidence.—Although the consideration of the circumstantial evidences of poisoning in a criminal case does not constitute a part of the duty of the medical examiner, nevertheless a knowledge of all the circumstances bearing upon the case will be of advantage. Among such circumstances may be mentioned particularly: Whether the person accused had any motive for poisoning the deceased. Was there any evidence that the accused had recently purchased the particular poison found, or that he had had any in his possession for some time? Did he give the deceased always his meals? Was medical advice sought, and, if so, was the medicine always given by the accused? If any matters were vomited during the illness of the deceased, were they submitted to the physician for examination, or thrown away at once and nothing whatever said about them? Was the burial premature and very quiet? Was an autopsy objected to? It is needless to say that, if the accused acted in such a way, there would be good reason, indeed, to suspect foul play.

Character of Evidence of the Chemical Expert.—In all criminal cases of poisoning the physician or the chemist, or whoever makes the analysis, must be prepared to answer at the trial such questions as the following: Could the sickness or death be ascribed to poison, and, if so, to what particular poison? Would such a poison as that alleged to have been given produce death if administered in sufficient quantity? At what period was the poison given? Could such a poison disappear so entirely from the system as to leave no trace? Might the poison discovered in the body of the deceased have been derived from some other source than that which was claimed to show that it had been criminally administered?[1] The answers to be given by the medical witness to such questions will largely depend upon what particular kind of poison may have been given, as will become more apparent when the different kinds of poisons will have been considered.

---

[1] Guy and Ferrier: op. cit., p. 372; Beck: op. cit., vol. ii. p. 414.

The effects of poison are simulated occasionally; the imposture will be discovered, however, in time at least, if not by other means. Insane people are frequently deluded with the idea that attempts are being made to poison them, or that they have been poisoned.

---

[1] Tardieu, A.: *Étude médico-legale et clinique sur l'Empoisonnement*, Paris, 1867.

CHAPTER II.

Classification of Poisons — Irritant Poisons — Poisoning by Mineral Acids, by Alkalies and their Salts, Noxious Gases—Poisoning by Phosphorus, Arsenic, Antimony, Mercury, Lead, Copper, etc.—Poisoning by Oxalic Acid, Carbolic Acid, etc.—Poisoning by Decomposed Food, Ptomaïnes, Neurotic Poisons—Poisoning by Opium, Alcohol, Ether, Chloroform, Chloral, Nux Vomica, Strychnia, Belladonna, Stramonium, Tobacco, Lobelia, Hydrocyanic Acid.

SYSTEMATIC writers upon the subject of Toxicology vary very much in the manner in which they classify poisons. In this manual, however, poisons will be regarded as consisting of only two kinds: IRRITANTS and NEUROTICS.[1]

- Poisons
  - Irritants — Mineral Acids, Alkalies, Phosphorus, Bromine, Iodine, Arsenic, Antimony, Mercury, Lead, Copper, Tin, Bismuth, Carbolic Acid, Trichiniasis, Ptomaïnes.
  - Neurotics
    - Cerebral — Opium, Alcohol, Anæsthetics, Chloral Hydrate, Carbon Oxide, Carbon Dioxide.
    - Spinal . . Strychnos Nux Vomica.
    - Cerebro-spinal
      - Deliriants — Stramonium, Hyoscyamus, Atropa Belladonna.
      - Depressants — Nicotiana Tabacum, Lobelia, Aconitum.
      - Asthenics — Digitalis, Cocculus Indicus, Acidum Hydrocyanicum.

Irritant poisons include substances which, when swallowed, give rise to an acrid, burning taste, followed by nausea, vomiting, cramps in stomach, purging, the matters vomited and purged being often mixed with blood, these symptoms being due to inflammation of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, terminating not unfrequently in ulcer, perforation, and gangrene. They may possess simple irritant properties or specific ones, and are derived from the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms. The simple irritant poisons include such substances as the mineral acids and alkalies. Among those possessing specific properties may be mentioned phosphorus, arsenic, antimony, mercury, oxalic and carbolic acids, cantharides, poisoned meat, fish, etc.

---

[1] Taylor: op. cit., p. 78.

Neurotic poisons include such substances as have a specific action upon the brain and spinal cord, causing headache, giddiness, drowsiness, stupor, delirium, coma, convulsions, paralysis. They are derived from the vegetable kingdom and include substances like opium, chloral, strychnia, atropia, Calabar bean, prussic acid, etc.

IRRITANT POISONS.—*Poisoning by Mineral Acids.*—As a general rule, most cases of poisoning due to mineral acids are accidental in character, suicide being only occasionally committed by such means, and homicides but rarely. As the symptoms, post-mortem appearances, general treatment, in poisoning by the different mineral acids, are very much the same, they may be conveniently considered together. The symptoms in cases of poisoning of this kind, which depend more on the degree of concentration than on mere quantity, are a burning sensation in the mouth, followed by violent pain in the stomach, vomiting of dark-colored coffee-grounds-like matters containing blood, and occasionally portions of mucous membrane. In all cases of poisoning by mineral acids, magnesia, chalk, plaster off the walls (if nothing better), soap-suds, oil, milk, mucilaginous drinks, flaxseed tea, or barley-water may be administered. If undiluted acid has been swallowed, however, there is but little hope that the remedies just mentioned or any others will do much good. The smallest recorded quantity of sulphuric acid known to have destroyed life was one drachm, the shortest known period at which death has taken place being within two hours.[1]

On post-mortem examination stains and corrosions are found on all parts with which the acid has come in contact. The stomach is filled with black, yellow, or brown fluid, perhaps distended with gas, its mucous membrane charred or inflamed, perforation not being uncommon in cases of sulphuric acid poisoning. The skin is stained black or dark brown by sulphuric acid, yellow by nitric acid, white by hydrochloric acid. In cases of sulphuric acid poisoning the contents of the stomach should be filtered and then treated with any soluble salt of barium. The dense white precipitate produced, insoluble in acid and alkalies, with charcoal and blowpipe will yield barium sulphide, which in turn with a mineral acid gives sulphuretted hydrogen, recognizable by the black stain it gives to filtering paper dipped into a solution of lead salt.

The smallest quantity of nitric acid recorded as having destroyed life was two drachms, death having taken place within two hours.[2]

In cases of poisoning by nitric acid, the matters obtained from the stomach should be first filtered. The clear acid liquid so obtained should then be heated and a weak solution of potassium carbonate added. Paper dipped into a concentrated solution of the latter will afterwards burn with deflagration. A few drops of the filtered solution evaporated to dryness on a glass slide will give crystals of potassium nitrate. On making a solution of these crystals and adding a crystal of ferrous sulphate with a drop or two of strong sulphuric acid, the green color of the crystal will change to reddish-brown, due to the formation of ferric sulphate. Morphina and brucina will serve as tests for concentrated nitric acid, being turned red by the acid. Ruddy brown fumes are also given off when nitric acid is poured on copper. In order to extract hydrochloric acid from the stomach it is only necessary to add silver nitrate to the filtered contents, the white precipitate silver chloride formed being readily recognizable by being soluble in liquor ammoniæ and precipitable by nitric acid, blackening upon exposure to light and melting into a mass known as horn silver when heated. The fact that hydrochloric acid dissolves gold leaf in the presence of nitric acid affords a convenient test for the concentrated acid, as also the white fumes given off with vapor of ammonia. The smallest quantity of hydrochloric acid known to have destroyed life is half an ounce, the shortest period within which death took place being two hours.[1]

---

[1] Christison: op. cit., p. 162.

[2] Wharton and Stillé: op. cit., vol. ii. p. 179.

Poisoning by Alkalies.—The alkalies, potassa, soda, and ammonia, are rarely used for homicidal purposes. As potassa and soda are, however, extensively used in the arts, in the manufacture of glass and soap, under the name of pot- and pearl-ashes, soda ashes and soap lees, and ammonia in the form of aqua ammoniæ for various household purposes, illnesses and occasionally death have occurred as the result of taking them accidentally.

The symptoms of poisoning by the alkalies are an acrid, nauseating taste, followed by a burning heat in the throat and stomach, violent abdominal pains, vomiting and purging. Ammonia, being more irritating than potassa or soda, [illegible] respiratory organs especially, inducing a choking sensation. In cases of poisoning by any of the alkalies, vinegar and water, lime or orange juice, oil, which forms with alkali soap, should be given, opium being administered to relieve pain. The quantity of potassa or soda or ammonia that may prove fatal is variable, death having been caused by half an ounce of caustic potassa and by forty grains in solution and by two drachms of ammonia.[1] Persons have, however, recovered after swallowing over an ounce of ammonia. Death may take place from poisoning by alkalies within a few hours or days, or may be protracted several months. In fatal cases, on post-mortem examination, the mucous membrane of the mouth, throat, and gullet will be found corroded, often blackened, and even completely destroyed, the larynx and bronchi being particularly inflamed and softened in cases of ammonia-poisoning.

---

[1] Taylor: op. cit., p. 102.

In examining the contents of the stomach, as a general rule, the organic matters can be removed by evaporation and subsequent heating; the ash remaining being digested with distilled water and filtered, the potassa or soda will be found in solution as a carbonate. Potassium compounds give a violet color, sodium compounds a yellow color to the smokeless flame of spirit or gas. The presence of these alkalies can be readily recognized also by means of the spectroscope. Potassium can also be tested for by using tetrachloride of platinum, which throws down a yellow granular precipitate consisting of potassio-platino chloride. In making use of this test, the absence of ammonia must be insured. Soda may be recognized from the white precipitate thrown down by the addition of potassium antimoniate. Ammonia may be extracted from the stomach by distilling about one-fourth of the liquid, the vapor being carried through a bent tube into a well-cooled receiver containing a small quantity of water acidulated with hydrochloric acid. If no ammonia should be given off, the contents of the retort should be treated with alcohol filtered and redistilled with lime hydrate, by which free ammonia, perceptible from its odor, will be obtained. As ammonia is one of the products of putrefaction, if the contents of the stomach should be found in that condition it will be useless to attempt to make an analysis. A convenient test for ammonia is platinum tetrachloride, which gives a yellow precipitate.

---

[1] Woodman and Tidy: op. cit., pp. 92, 105.

The alkaline salts and earth, potassium nitrate or saltpetre, used in medicine and in the manufacture of gunpowder, potassium bitartrate or cream of tartar, potassium sulphate, chlorinated soda and potash or bleaching salts, magnesium sulphate or Epsom salts, the salts of barium, strontium, calcium, and even common salt, have all proved fatal when taken in overdoses or in large quantities. As cases of poisoning from such substances were not homicidal in character, but resulted from accident, it will not be necessary to describe the symptoms, post-mortem appearances, etc. It may be mentioned, however, that the proper treatment in such cases, generally speaking, is to evacuate the poison by emetics and mucilaginous drinks, and the administration of antiphlogistic remedies.

Poisoning by Noxious Gases.—Among the irritant poisons may also be included nitrous acid, sulphurous acid, hydrochloric acid, and chlorine gases. The deleterious effects of the fumes of such gases are well known, causing irritation and inflammation of the throat, eyes, and air-passages, inducing in some cases even spasm of the glottis. The production of these gases is incidental to various manufacturing processes, nitrous acid gas being ge a large scale in water-gilding and brassbutton-making, sulphurous acid gas in bakers' ovens, hydrochloric acid gas in potteries. As such cases of poisoning are often of a chronic rather than acute character, and but rarely become the subject of medico-legal investigation, it will not be necessary to dwell further upon the noxious effects of these gases.

Poisoning by Phosphorus.—With the description of phosphorus poisoning we begin the consideration of that class of irritant poisons which not only act upon the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, or the part of the body they come directly in contact with, but also upon remote parts of the system—the nervous centres being often especially affected. It is true that some of the alkaline and earthy salts just mentioned possess similar properties to some extent; but, as poisoning is rarely caused in this way, their specific properties were not referred to. Phosphorus is but seldom used for homicidal and not very frequently for suicidal purposes. Most cases of poisoning of this kind are accidental in character, caused by swallowing the phosphorus paste used for destroying vermin, or the tops of lucifer matches. Poisoning by phosphorus is much less common than formerly, the red or amorphous form, which is not poisonous, being so much more used than the yellow variety. In acute cases the symptoms vary at the commencement, sometimes setting in rapidly, at others being protracted. As a general rule, within from one to two hours, a peculiar, disagreeable taste is experienced, accompanied with intense warmth in the stomach and bowels, which gradually turns into a violent, burning pain. Eructations having a garlicky odor, followed by nausea, vomiting and purging are not infrequent. The matters vomited are usually dark-colored, and have the garlicky odor of phosphorus. The pupils are dilated, the abdomen distended, the extremities cold, the pulse weak, the thirst intense. Between the third and fifth day, if the case is a protracted one, jaundice appears, often accompanied with retention of urine and delirium, the patient dying possibly in convulsions or comatose. Recovery is very rare. The most constant symptoms in chronic phosphorus poisoning are weakness and fatigue, pains in the abdomen, with diarrhœa, intermittent toothache, carious teeth, with gums swollen and distended with pus; the complexion sallow, eruption upon the skin; falling off of the hair, increase of phosphates in the urine.

There is no chemical antidote for phosphorus. The poison should be removed as soon as possible. If the patient is seen shortly after taking the poison, the stomach-pump should be used; otherwise, an emetic of sulphate of zinc or sulphate of copper should be administered, the latter being given in three-grain doses, well diluted, at intervals. Magnesia or chalk, in gruel, should be given. If the poison has had time to reach the intestines, purging should be tried; on no account should oil be given, as the phosphorus would be dissolved, and its absorption greatly promoted. It is most important, as a precautionary measure, that those engaged in phosphorus manufactories should be extremely cleanly in their habits, changing their clothes after work, washing their faces and hands, and rinsing their mouths with some slightly alkaline wash. Saucers filled with turpentine should be placed about the factory, the fumes appearing to exert a protective effect. The smallest quantity of phosphorus known to have destroyed life was one-and-a-half grains in a man, one-eighth of a grain in a woman. The one-fiftieth of a grain has, however, killed a child.[1] Death in cases of acute phosphorus-poisoning usually takes place within a period of from three

[1] Woodman and Tidy: op. cit, p. 71.

to six days. In one case recorded death occurred in half an hour. Chronic cases may, however, last for months or even for years.

On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal is usually found inflamed, softened, and discolored. In chronic cases the most important change observed is the fatty condition of the liver, kidneys, heart, muscles, etc., the fat being probably derived from the albumen of the tissues. The best way of extracting phosphorus from the stomach is that of Mitscherlich. This method consists in distilling the suspected fluid in the dark with a small quantity of dilute sulphuric acid, the object of the latter being to neutralize the ammonia developed during putrefaction. The vapors are made to pass through a tube kept cool by running water into a receiver, a flash of light appearing every time that the phosphorus vapor condenses in the tube. This method is so delicate that one part of phosphorus may be detected by it in one hundred thousand of substance.

Bromine and iodine, like phosphorus, are irritant poisons, possessing specific properties as well. Bromine has been used to commit suicide, and iodine in over-doses has caused death accidentally. The symptoms of poisoning by bromine are spasmodic action of the muscles of the larynx and pharynx, with great difficulty in breathing, followed by burning pain in the stomach. An ounce of bromine has caused death in seven hours and a half. Iodine in large doses causes a burning heat in the throat, pain in the abdomen, vomiting, purging. In such cases emetics should be administered. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of an irritant poison. Fatal results have followed from the taking of twenty grains of iodine. Death occurs usually within thirty hours after the taking of the poison.

It may be mentioned that caution should be exercised by the physician in prescribing iodide of potassium, as some persons are very susceptible to its influence. In such cases, headache, abdominal pain, thirst, inflammation of the nostrils and eyes, salivation, pustular eruption follow its administration even when given in small doses.

Poisoning by Arsenic.—Arsenic is found in nature in the metallic form, or in combination with other metals, such as zinc, copper, iron, and with sulphur in the form of orpiment and realgar. Arsenic is extensively used in the arts, in the manufacture of enamel, glass, composition candles, vermin-killers, fly-powders; ship-builders protect their timber from worms, farmers preserve their grain, grooms improve the coats of horses, and women their skin, by arsenic.[1] Arsenic is so readily obtained and so easily administered, and is so easily suspended in tea, coffee, milk, and soup, etc., that it is of all poisons the most frequently used for homicidal and suicidal purposes. Of the various preparations of arsenic, the important ones, medico-legally, are the white oxide commonly known as arsenious acid, the yellow sulphide or orpiment, the green arsenite of copper or Scheele's green, the liquor potassæ arsenitis or Fowler's solution. In whatever form taken, though, whether solid, liquid, or gaseous, or howsoever applied, either as a wash, an ointment, or a plaster, arsenic acts as a poison.

Arsenious oxide, or white arsenic, the form of arsenic most commonly made use of for poisoning purposes, occurs in commerce as a heavy white, opaque, or translucent powder, or in masses. It is nearly tasteless, and but slightly soluble in cold water, only one-half of a grain being dissolved by an ounce of water; the solubility is increased by hot water, alkali, but diminished by organic matter. As a general rule, the symptoms of arsenical poisoning develop gradually, being usually delayed for from half an hour to an hour, or even longer. In certain cases, especially when a large dose has been taken, poisonous symptoms may appear almost immediately. The countenance expresses depression and great suffering. A burning pain is experienced in the pit of the stomach, which is increased by pressure; vomiting is invariably present, the matters vomited consisting of a white gum-like substance or of a brown liquid mixed with bile or blood. Diarrhœa is usually present, accompanied with pains at the anus; severe cramps are felt in the legs. The throat is hot and constricted, the tongue furred, and thirst is intense. The skin is hot and dry, the head aches, the pulse is rapid and small. The conjunctivæ are reddened, the eyes smart, and are suffused, and light is dreaded. Though there are usually extreme restlessness and nervous twitchings, the mind, as a general rule, is clear. Death may occur with convulsions of an epileptiform character, or may resemble, as already mentioned, that of cholera morbus. In some cases death takes place very quickly, as if due to shock. The symptoms in chronic cases of arsenic poisoning, as, for example, where workmen have been exposed to the vapors of arsenic, are much less pronounced than in acute ones. The eyes are inflamed and watery; headache, giddiness, vomiting, diarrhœa may be present; the skin is affected with an eczema; there may be some local paralysis; salivation and even mania have been noticed.

---

[1] Guy and Ferrier: op. cit., p. 436; Tardieu: op. cit., p. 323.

In cases of arsenical poisoning, if the patient is seen soon after taking the poison, the stomach-pump should be used. If any length of time has elapsed, however, hot milk and water and emetics of sulphate of zinc and mustard should be given. If there has been much vomiting, eggs and milk and magnesia, with sugar in milk, should be administered, the latter forming an insoluble compound with arsenious oxide. Stimulants should be given in a state of collapse, and anodynes for nervousness. The antidote in most repute in cases of arsenical poisoning is the hydrated sesquioxide of iron, by which the arsenic is converted into the insoluble arseniate of iron. It can be freshly and quickly prepared by diluting the tincture of the chloride of iron, adding ammonia in excess, collecting the precipitate on filtering paper, and carefully washing and administering at once when moist. The hydrated sesquioxide of iron so prepared should be given in large doses and frequently, followed later by a dose of castor oil. Freshly-precipitated hydrated peroxide of magnesium has also been proved serviceable as an antidote. Nitrate of potassium may be given also in repeated doses in order to promote the elimination of the poison by the kidneys. It appears that, however large the amount of arsenic taken, no more than two grains need be absorbed to cause death. At all events, that amount has proved fatal, though there have been recoveries after much larger doses. Death usually takes place within twenty-four hours, though it may occur within twenty minutes or be delayed ten to sixteen days after taking the poison.

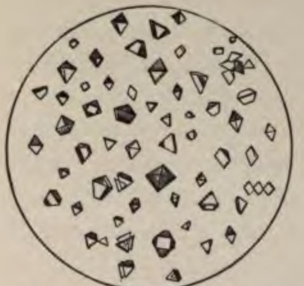
On post-mortem examination, the mucous membrane of the stomach will be usually found highly inflamed, presenting, in some cases, a uniform deep red color; in others only red patches. In some cases the mucous membrane is thickened, in others softened and easily separated. Ulceration of the stomach but rarely takes place. However introduced, arsenic appears to have some specific effect upon the stomach. Not unfrequently the small intestine, the cæcum, and the rectum are inflamed as well as the stomach. It must be mentioned, however, that in some cases of arsenic poisoning there is an entire absence of any signs of inflammation, even though there had been symptoms of inflammation during life.

Arsenic is not a cumulative poison, being only temporarily deposited in the liver and other organs, and rapidly eliminated in the urine and other secretions; accordingly, no trace of it is likely to be found after death, should the person have survived two or three weeks after taking the poison. On the other hand, arsenic, as is well known, being a powerful antiseptic, the bodies of persons poisoned by this means may be so well preserved as to admit of the detection of the poison months and even years after burial. Under such circumstances the absence of cadaveric odor is noticeable, and there will be frequently observed numerous yellow patches on the abdominal viscera, due to the formation of yellow sulphide of arsenic through the action of sulphuretted hydrogen upon arsenious oxide. In examining the contents of the stomach, the examiner should first carefully look for solid particles of arsenious oxide in the walls of the stomach itself, as well as among its contents. The stomach should then be cut up into small pieces with a perfectly clean pair of scissors, and, together with its contents, placed in a clean porcelain evaporating dish. Distilled water, with one-sixth its bulk of pure hydrochloric acid, should be added, and the whole gently boiled for about an hour, by which time most of the solid portions of the mixture will be disintegrated. After cooling, the mixture should be filtered, the filtrate being afterwards concentrated over a water-bath. In order to extract arsenic from the liver, spleen, or other organs, the tissues should be very finely cut up, and, after being treated with distilled water and hydrochloric acid, must then be filtered.

The different tests for arsenious oxide may be regarded as being of three kinds—solid, liquid, and what may be called special tests. Of the solid tests the three following will be found convenient and easy of application: The first test consists in heating upon charcoal the suspected substance; if the latter be arsenious oxide, the odor of garlic will become very perceptible. The second test is to slowly heat the substance in a narrow glass tube until it sublimes; if arsenious oxide be present, there will be formed on the cool part of the tube a white ring of octahedral crystals (Fig. 41), which can be seen by a good magnifier. It is true that calomel and corrosive sublimate will produce white rings under the same circumstances, but they will not consist of octahedral crystals. The third test is to heat the suspected substance in a reduction-tube (Fig. 42) about three inches long and an eighth of an inch in diameter with dry sodium carbonate and charcoal, the flux being in the proportion of about four to one of the substance examined and intimately mixed with it. If arsenious oxide be present, it will be reduced, metallic arsenic being condensed as a brilliant steel-gray ring upon the upper part of the tube. That the ring so formed does consist of arsenic is still further shown by the fact that it is entirely soluble in sodium hypochlorite.

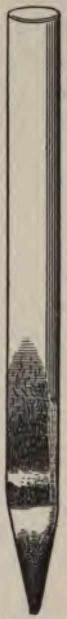
The liquid tests are the ammonio-sulphate of copper, the ammonio-nitrate of silver and sulphuretted hydrogen. Ammonio-sulphate of copper, when added to a solution of arsenious oxide, throws down a light green arsenite of copper, the precipitate being soluble in ammonia and free acids. The characteristic color does not appear immediately if the arsenic is in very small quantities. The ammonio-sulphate of copper, when used for this purpose, should be freshly prepared by adding to a somewhat dilute solution of sulphate of copper just enough liquor ammoniæ to throw down a pale blue precipitate. Ammonio-nitrate of silver gives to a solution of arsenious oxide a canary yellow precipitate of arsenite of silver soluble in an excess of ammonia. The reagent can be freshly prepared by adding just enough liquor ammoniæ to a solution of nitrate of silver to precipitate the brown oxide of sil-

FIG. 41.



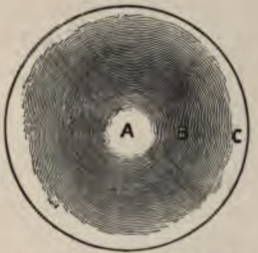
Crystals of arsenious acid by sublimation, magnified 30 diameters.

FIG. 42.



Ordinary reduction-tube, with two sublimates; the upper, brownish-black; the lower, the pure metal in an annular deposit.

FIG. 43.



Deposit obtained by Marsh's apparatus: A, metal; B, mixed deposit; C, arsenious acid.

ver. It should be mentioned, however, that as various organic matters which might be present in the contents of the stomach will produce similar colors with both copper and silver, the precipitates of arsenite of copper and silver obtained by the liquid tests should be submitted to further tests, such as that by the reduction method just described. The sulphuretted hydrogen test consists in passing washed sulphuretted hydrogen gas through the solution of the suspected substance slightly acidified with hydrochloric acid. If arsenious oxide be present, there will be precipitated the yellow tersulphide of arsenic, soluble in alkalies but insoluble in acids. In dilute solutions the excess of gas may have to be driven off before the precipitate is separated. The sulphide of arsenic so obtained should still further be tested by subliming it with a reducing agent. It should be mentioned, in connection with this test, that somewhat similar precipitates are yielded by cadmium, tin, and selenium in the presence of sulphuretted hydrogen. For all practical purposes the cadmium sulphide need only be considered in this respect, and it should not even prove a source of fallacy; it is distinguished from arsenic sulphide in being soluble in acids and insoluble in alkalies, and further in forming a brown oxide instead of a ring when dried and oxidized on charcoal.

The special tests for the detection of arsenious oxide are known as Marsh's and Reinsch's tests. The principle of Marsh's test is based upon the fact that arsenious oxide is decomposed in the presence of nascent hydrogen, arseniuretted hydrogen gas being formed from which the arsenic can be obtained as a brilliant steel or brown-gray deposit in the form of rings. The simplest method of performing Marsh's test is first to generate perfectly pure hydrogen gas [illegible] to add to the materials generating the latter the solution suspected to contain arsenious oxide. The hydrogen gas may be generated by putting strips of chemically pure zinc and diluted sulphuric acid into a suitable glass vessel provided with two mouths. Through one of the mouths a glass tube should pass down vertically below the surface of the liquid, and through the other mouth a tube bent at right angles by means of which the hydrogen gas generated may issue. The gas should be dried by allowing it to pass through a tube containing pieces of fused calcium chloride or pumice-stone moistened with sulphuric acid, then through a horizontal tube of hard German glass about a foot long, turned up at the farthest end and terminating in a small point, so that the gas as it escapes will burn in a jet. It is most essential, before lighting the jet of gas, that all atmospheric air be excluded from the tubes, otherwise a violent explosion will ensue. After waiting a sufficient length of time the gas may be lighted, and it will burn with a faintly luminous, scarcely perceptible flame. The purity of the materials used in generating the hydrogen gas must now be demonstrated. This is accomplished by applying the flame of a large spirit-lamp to the horizontal glass tube until it becomes red hot. Should no stain or deposit occur just beyond the heated spot, or no deposit form on a piece of white porcelain held over the burning jet, the absence of arsenic is assured (Fig. 43). A small quantity of the suspected solution being now introduced through the vertical tube, any arsenious oxide present will be decomposed, arseniuretted hydrogen will be set free, and will burn with a pale blue flame, white fumes being frequently evolved having an alliaceous odor. If the latter be made to pass into a short wide glass tube, they will condense as a white powder, sometimes crystalline in form, recognizable as arsenious oxide. If a white porcelain plate be now placed over the flame of the arseniuretted hydrogen, a deposit is formed consisting of three concentric rings, the inner ring being metallic arsenic, the middle ring arsenic and arsenious oxide, the outer ring arsenious oxide.

It should be mentioned, in connection with Marsh's test, that antimony in the presence of hydrogen will yield a deposit very similar to that due to arsenic. The arsenical deposit can, however, be distinguished from the antimonial one, as the former is soluble in a solution of chlorinated lime, but insoluble in hydrochloric acid, whereas the latter is insoluble in chlorinated lime, but soluble in hydrochloric acid. Further, if the deposit of arsenious oxide be converted into arsenic acid by the addition of nitric acid, and the latter be treated with ammonio-nitrate of silver, the brick-red arsenite of silver will be formed, affording another proof of the presence of arsenic. On placing the flame of a large spirit-lamp just below the horizontal tube, which should have been contracted after heating it in several places, when it becomes nearly red hot a deposit of metallic arsenic will be formed just in advance of the flame, the deposit continuing to increase until it may occupy the whole of the contracted space, or even part of the tube in advance of the latter. This deposit constitutes what is known as the *arsenical mirror*, and should be exhibited in court as proof that arsenic had been found.

Reinsch's test consists in boiling bright strips of copper in a hot solution of the suspected substance previously acidulated by hydrochloric acid. Metallic arsenic being deposited upon the strips of copper, the latter are then withdrawn and placed in a reduction-tube and the presence of arsenic demonstrated in the manner already described.

The freedom from arsenic of the copper strips used in Reinsch's test is shown by the fact that they are not tarnished after having been boiled in hydrochloric acid. As antimony and mercury can be determined in the same manner as arsenic by this test, it should be mentioned that the deposit of antimony is violet, its sublimate amorphous and insoluble in water; that of mercury bright and silvery, its sublimate consisting of bright metallic globules; that of arsenic is steel-gray, its sublimate consisting of octahedral crystals slightly soluble in water.

Aceto-arsenite of copper or Brunswick green, also known as Vienna emerald or Paris green, not unfrequently causes death by poisoning, this pigment being extensively used in the staining of wall-paper, toys, *bonbon* papers, in coloring artificial flowers, articles of dress, bonnets, etc. Cases of arsenical poisoning from this pigment are usually chronic in character, resulting from living in rooms whose walls are covered with this green paper, the fine dust from which, getting into the lungs, produces the poisonous effects. Death may also result from overdoses of Fowler's solution or liquor potassæ arsenitis, from arsenic acid, Scheele's green or arsenite of copper, and orpiment, or the yellow sulphide of arsenic.

Poisoning by Antimony.—Of the different preparations of antimony the potassio-tartrate, or tartar emetic, is the most important medico-legally, though the chloride is not unfrequently also a cause of death. The symptoms of antimonial poisoning are a strong metallic taste during the act of swallowing, heat, soreness, and constriction of the throat, pain in the stomach, followed by nausea, vomiting, and diarrhœa. The pulse is quick and small, the skin is cold and clammy, cramps are often present in the extremities. The urine is often increased in quantity, but voided with pain. Death may take place during the stage of prostration, which is very intense, or may be preceded by delirium and convulsions. Insensibility is sometimes produced by the taking of large doses. Cases of chronic poisoning by antimony are characterized by great weakness and exhaustion, accompanied by nausea, vomiting, and purging. In cases of antimonial poisoning, should vomiting not have been induced by the poison, the fauces should be tickled and hot water and milk administered, the stomach-pump being used as a last resource. As soon as the poison has been removed from the stomach strong coffee should be given, followed by opium.

The antidotes are any substances that contain tannin, such as cinchona bark, green tea, infusion of nutgalls, and decoction of oak bark, etc. As well known, infants and young children tolerate large doses of tartar emetic, especially when suffering from diseases of the larynx and lungs. Three-quarters of a grain has nevertheless proved fatal in a child, and two grains in an adult.[1] The recoveries reported after the taking of large doses were without doubt due to the poison having been rejected by the stomach, vomiting having been promptly induced. Death may take place within a period varying from a few hours to a few days, though it may not take place for many months. The post-mortem appearances usually found are inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines, and in some cases of the brain and lungs. The liver is frequently enlarged and softened, and appears to have undergone a fatty degeneration.

In the extraction of tartar emetic from the stomach the contents of the latter should be diluted with water, filtered, and acidulated with tartaric acid, and then sulphuretted-hydrogen gas passed through the liquid, by which means the orange sulphide of antimony, which is soluble in sulphide of ammonium, will be precipitated. Should antimony fail to be detected by this method, then Marsh's or Reinsch's test should be tried. Antimony is absorbed in the system, and may be found in the viscera, blood, urine, the same methods being made use of as in the case of arsenical poisoning. If the quantity of antimony suspected to be present is very small, a coil of pure zinc-foil wound around a platinum foil may be suspended in a weak acidified solution, when the metallic antimony will be deposited upon the platinum. The deposit so obtained should then be washed and digested in nitric acid until it is dissolved, and the solution then evaporated. The residue, being acidified, should then be treated with sulphuretted hydrogen. It may be mentioned, in this connection, as tartar emetic is very often prescribed medicinally, that the medical examiner should be very cautious in attributing death to poison in case of finding this salt in the stomach, unless it were obtained in quantity far exceeding that of ordinary doses.

---

[1] For the different properties of arsenic and antimony, see Wharton and Stillé, op. cit., vol. ii. p. 201.

The symptoms and post-mortem appearances presented in cases of poisoning by chloride or butter of antimony resemble rather those produced by mineral acids than by tartar emetic. Chloride of antimony when thrown into water yields a copious white flaky precipitate, the oxychloride or powder of Algaroth. The latter is soluble in tartaric acid, and turns orange-red when touched by sulphide of ammonium.

Poisoning by Mercury.—While all the mercurial compounds, corrosive sublimate, calomel, red and white precipitates, red oxide, etc., are more or less poisonous, mercuric chloride or corrosive sublimate, from a medico-legal point of view, is the most important.

The symptoms in cases of acute mercurial poisoning appear usually immediately after the poison is taken, a burning pain being at once felt extending from the throat to the stomach. The face becomes flushed. The mouth and tongue look white and shrivelled, as if they had been thoroughly painted with silver nitrate. The breathing is difficult, the pulse thready. The abdomen is painful and swollen, the pain being increased upon pressure. The stools are bloody. The thirst is intense, and a white, stringy, or bloody mucus is vomited. The urine is more or less suppressed. The skin is cold and clammy. Salivation usually sets in about the third day. Death generally takes place soon from collapse, though it may be preceded by convulsions and coma. The antidotes, white of egg, or wheat flower mixed with milk, should be given at once, and in most cases continued two or three times daily for some weeks. The white of one egg may be considered as sufficient to neutralize four grains of corrosive sublimate. As the vapors of mercury are poisonous when inhaled, it not unfrequently happens that those who are engaged in working mercurial ores, in looking-glass plating, water-gilders, barometer-makers, are poisoned in this way, the fumes being given off from the metal even at ordinary temperatures. Such cases are usually chronic in character. The symptoms begin with nausea and vomiting. Coppery taste in the mouth and pains in the stomach are constantly occurring. The breath becomes fetid and swallowing difficult. A hacking cough sometimes follows, with hæmoptysis. Ultimately salivation becomes very noticeable. The margins of the gums sometimes present a blue line like that observed in lead-poisoning, the gums being red, painful, swollen, and even ulcerated. Tremors and convulsive movements of the limbs finally become well marked, and the patient soon dies unless actively treated. The smallest quantity of corrosive sublimate known to have proved fatal is three grains.[1] Death usually takes place within a period varying from three to six days, though it has occurred within half an hour in some cases, and been protracted in others more than two weeks.

On post-mortem examination the salivary glands are found enlarged. The abdomen is usually tympanitic. The mucous membrane of the mouth and throat presents a grayish-white color, at times being exceedingly inflamed or corroded, or even in a sloughy condition. The stomach is often very much inflamed, and is frequently covered with a slate-colored layer of finely-divided mercury, or, in cases of putrefaction, with a black precipitate of sulphide of mercury. The intestines and urinary bladder are often also much inflamed. In order to determine the presence of mercury in the stomach the contents of the latter should be mixed and crushed in a mortar, alcohol being added to facilitate filtration. The mixture, being acidified with hydrochloric acid and gently warmed, should then be filtered, and the filtrate tested by sulphuretted hydrogen and Reinsch's test. In order, however, to obtain corrosive sublimate from the stomach, the contents should be concentrated by evaporation, and then shaken with a large bulk of ether, which is a powerful solvent of corrosive sublimate. The ether must then be carefully decanted and distilled at a gentle heat, the residue being then appropriately tested. Corrosive sublimate may be found in the urine within two hours and in the saliva within four hours after the taking of the poison. In examining the urine about fourteen ounces should be evaporated down to one ounce and acidified and filtered. The filtrate should then be boiled with a piece of bright copper and placed in a reduction tube. The saliva may be tested by observing whether a piece of bright copper becomes tarnished when placed in saliva acidulated with hydrochloric acid. Among the tests for the mercurous salts may be mentioned liquor calcis, which throws down a black precipitate (black wash). Iodide of potassium gives an olive-green precipitate, chromate of potassium gives a bright red precipitate. With mercuric salts liquor calcis gives a yellow precipitate (yellow wash). With corrosive sublimate liquor ammoniæ gives a white precipitate. Iodide of potassium gives the scarlet iodide of mercury.

---

[1] Taylor: op. cit., p. 141.

From a medico-legal point of view it is important for the practitioner to bear in mind that the symptoms of mercurial salivation closely resemble those due to cancrum oris or gangrene of the mouth, as suits for damages have been brought against physicians by their patients on the charge that they had been poisoned by the mercury administered, when they were really suffering from one or other of the diseases just mentioned.[1] Indeed, suits for malpractice have been instituted in which it was afterwards shown that no mercury in any form whatsoever had been prescribed. In cases of this kind the chemical analysis of the saliva would at once settle the question.

Poisoning by Lead.—The most important salts of lead, from a medico-legal point of view, are the acetate and carbonate, though other preparations of lead are used for medicinal purposes. Cases of acute lead poisoning are very rare, and when they occur result from accident. Soon after swallowing acetate of lead, or sugar of lead, a metallic taste, dryness in the throat, and thirst are experienced. The most prominent symptom, however, is severe colicky pain, which is intermittent, but is relieved by pressure. Constipation is invariably present, the muscular coat of the intestines being paralyzed. The urine is scanty and red, cold sweats, cramps, paralysis of the lower extremities, appear as the case progresses, followed often by tetanic spasms and convulsions.

---

[1] Christison: op. cit., p. 412.

In treating cases of acute lead poisoning emetics should be given, and if vomiting should not be induced by these means then the stomach-pump should be resorted to. The antidotes are the soluble alkaline and earthy sulphates; the sulphate of magnesium is the best, and should be administered with eggs, opium being given to allay pain. The amount of acetate of lead that would prove fatal, and the length of time that would elapse before death took place, are uncertain. Cases of chronic or slow lead poisoning or saturnine poisoning are of very frequent occurrence, owing to the various ways in which lead in one form or another may be introduced into the system. It may be swallowed in drinking-water or applied in the form of cosmetics or hair-dyes, or inhaled in the form of fumes, as by artists, painters, plumbers, and workmen engaged in the manufacture of white-lead.[1]

The symptoms that appear first in chronic cases are collectively known as lead colic, among which the blue line at the margin of the gums is very characteristic, and those later as lead palsy. On post-mortem examination in cases of acute lead poisoning, inflammation of the alimentary canal may be found; but, not unfrequently, no lesion of any kind is present. In cases of chronic poisoning no special lesion is found, with the exception that the intestines are usually in a contracted condition and the muscles specially affected flabby. Lead, however, is found in the bones, brain and spinal cord, and viscera. In extracting lead from the stomach the contents should be treated with dilute nitric acid in order to form nitrate of lead, the latter being then treated with sulphuretted hydrogen. If the lead has, however, been rendered insoluble by any organic matters normally present, or by the antidotes, then the contents of the stomach should be first incinerated, and the ash treated in the manner just mentioned. The black precipitate so obtained can be shown to contain lead by reducing it by means of charcoal and the blow-pipe.

---

[1] Guy and Ferrier: op. cit., p. 494.

Poisoning by Copper.—The salts of copper are rarely used for homicidal or suicidal purposes. Most cases of poisoning by copper result from accident, being caused, for example, by keeping food, or cooking, in copper vessels. Green carbonate of copper, or natural verdigris, is formed under such circumstances, and is very poisonous. All the salts of copper are poisonous. The sulphate, or blue vitriol, and the subacetate or artificial verdigris, are the most important from a medico-legal point of view. In large doses sulphate of copper is a powerful emetic; fatal results are often on that account prevented, the poisonous matters swallowed being at once rejected by the stomach. Among the other symptoms presented are thirst, abdominal pain, purging, suppression of urine, jaundice. In cases of copper poisoning, vomiting should be induced, or the stomach-pump resorted to in case the poison has not produced that effect. White of egg, mixed with eggs and milk, should be freely administered. On post-mortem examination the body will be found to present a yellow color. The mucous membrane of the stomach is usually inflamed, and its contents are of a blue color. An ounce of sulphate of copper has proved fatal; but the quantity necessary to destroy life, as well as the period at which death occurs, is variable.[1] In extracting a salt of copper the contents of the stomach should be evacuated and treated with dilute hydrochloric acid and filtered, the filtrate being then treated with sulphuretted hydrogen. The blackish-brown precipitate of sulphide of copper should then be converted into the nitrate by the addition of nitric acid, and the latter salt tested. A convenient test for salts of copper is liquor ammoniæ, which gives a blue precipitate; the latter, when dissolved in an excess of ammonia, forms a beautiful sapphire-blue.

Poisoning by Zinc, Bismuth, etc.—Cases of poisoning from zinc are comparatively rare. Of the different preparations, the sulphate and chloride, the latter often used as a disinfectant, need only be considered. The symptoms of poisoning by zinc resemble those due to sulphate of copper. Half an ounce to an ounce has proved fatal. In some instances death has occurred within fourteen hours. The post-mortem appearance presented is inflammation of the alimentary canal. The best antidote is albumen. Bismuth, more particularly the subnitrate, deserves mention on account of its being frequently adulterated with arsenic. Indeed, the finding of arsenic, when the cause of death was alleged to be poisoning, has been accounted for on the supposition that it was given in the subnitrate of bismuth administered.[2] With respect to the preparations of chromium, it should be mentioned that not unfrequently fatal cases of poisoning have resulted from persons eating cakes and buns colored yellow by means of chromate of lead. Although the various preparations of tin, iron, silver, gold, and manganese may all prove fatal when taken in large doses, as they are so unlikely to be used for poisoning purposes, and of thus becoming the subject of medico-legal inquiry, their special consideration can be dispensed with.

---

[1] Woodman and Tidy: op. cit., p. 175.

[2] Wharton and Stillé: op. cit., vol. ii. pp. 283, 571.

Poisoning by Oxalic Acid.—Of the irritant poisons of vegetable origin, oxalic acid is the most important. Resembling sulphate of magnesium or Epsom salts, for which it is readily mistaken, and being easily procured either as oxalic acid or as salt of sorrel, salt of lemons, potassium oxalate, it is not unfrequently taken by accident or for suicidal purposes. The symptoms of poisoning by oxalic acid are a hot, burning, acid taste during swallowing, followed by pallor, clammy perspiration, extreme prostration, abdominal pain, accompanied with vomiting. If the poison be diluted, the vomiting may be protracted. In some cases, however, there is no vomiting at all; in others it may continue incessantly until death The nervous system appears to be also remotely affected, as, in cases of recovery from oxalic acid poisoning, spasmodic twitchings of the facial muscles, temporary loss of voice, numbness and tingling of the legs have been observed In treating cases of oxalic acid poisoning, magnesia, plaster from the walls, chalk or carbonate of calcium, should be given; the last is the best remedy, as it forms with oxalic acid the inert calcium oxalate. Vomiting should afterward be induced by an emetic of sulphate of zinc. Alkalies and their carbonates should not be given, however, under any circumstances, as the salts formed would be as poisonous as the oxalic acid. The mucous membrane of the mouth, tongue, and throat appears as if bleached. The stomach is often black, and even gangrenous, though perforation is rare. It often contains a dark-brown liquid.

One drachm of oxalic acid has proved fatal.[1] Death may take place very quickly, or may be protracted several days. Through the addition of acetate of lead to the contents of the stomach previously filtered oxalate of lead is precipitated; the latter being treated with sulphuretted hydrogen, oxalic acid is set free and the lead is precipitated as sulphide of lead.

A convenient test for oxalic acid is calcium sulphate, which gives a white precipitate of calcium oxalate soluble in mineral, but insoluble in vegetable acids. It may be mentioned, in this connection, that both tartaric and acetic acids have proved fatal when taken in doses of an ounce. In the treatment of such cases, magnesia, chalk, or the alkaline carbonates may be given.

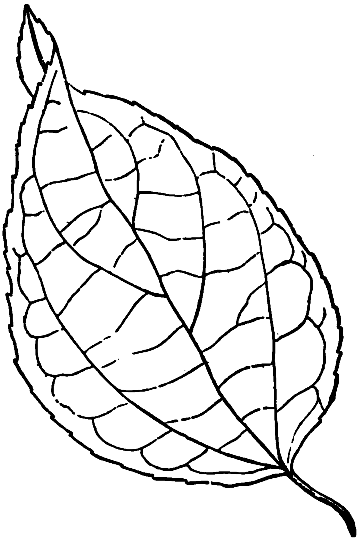
Poisoning by Carbolic Acid.—Carbolic acid, sometimes called coal-tar creasote, is so extensively used as an antiseptic and is so powerful a poison that it demands at least brief mention. The symptoms of poisoning are vertigo and intoxication, accompanied by intense burning pain in the mouth and stomach, with vomiting of frothy mucus. The pupils are contracted; the pulse rapid and intermittent. The urine is frequently suppressed; whatever is passed is dark-colored and smoky; convulsions and coma often supervene. In treating such cases oil and demulcent drinks, sulphate of sodium or Glauber's salts may be administered, and the stomach-pump should be used. With any treatment, however, there is but little chance of recovery. Six or seven drops having caused the most dangerous symptoms, it is to be expected that death will follow almost immediately after the taking of any large quantity. Indeed, death has been known to take place within ten minutes after swallowing about an ounce of carbolic acid, though life may be protracted two or three days.[1] As a general rule, after death the mouth, œsophagus, and stomach are found white and corroded. The lungs are usually found much congested; the brain occasionally so. Carbolic acid can be usually found in the urine by agitating the latter with an excess of ether, removing the ether by means of a pipette and evaporating. The minute oily residue left has the character of that acid. The best general test for carbolic acid is probably its odor.

---

[1] Taylor: op. cit., p. 105.

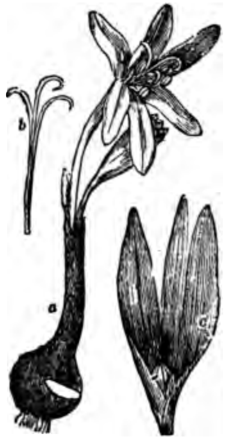
Poisoning by Vegetable Substances.—There are a number of well-known substances, such as croton oil, the oil of the seed of Croton tiglium (Fig. 44), ergot of rye, the fool's parsley (*Æthusa cynapium*), elaterium obtained from

FIG. 44.



Leaf of the Croton tiglium.

FIG. 45.



Colchicum autumnale: *a*, flowering plant; *b*, stigmas; *c*, leaves and fruit.

---

[1] Woodman and Tidy: op. cit., p. 516.

the wild cucumber, water dropwort (*Œnanthe crocata*), castor-oil beans, seeds and wine of colchicum (Fig. 45), cowbane (*Cicuta virosa*), oil of savin procured from the toys of juniperus sabina, yellow jessamine, veratrum viride, and the other species of hellebore, all of which possess poisonous properties of an irritant character. As cases of poisoning by these substances are usually accidental in character and unlikely to become the subject of medico-legal inquiry except in the case of oil of savin often used as an abortive, it will not be necessary to dwell upon their characteristic properties.

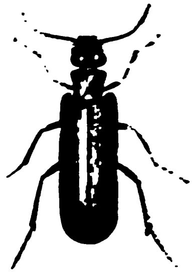
Poisoning by Eating Fungi.—The symptoms caused by eating poisonous fungi, often resembling those due to poison administered with homicidal intent, demand some consideration on the part of the medical jurist. As is well known, while certain fungi may be eaten usually with impunity, there are others which invariably prove poisonous. The symptoms which follow the eating of poisonous mushrooms, and which usually appear within an hour, are giddiness, thirst, abdominal pain, vomiting, purging, sweats, dimness of vision, delirium, convulsions, and coma.[1] Death usually takes place within twenty-four hours. In treating such cases the stomach-pump should be used and an emetic of sulphate of zinc and castor oil should be administered. On post-mortem examination the stomach and intestines are usually found inflamed and may even be gangrenous. The contents of the stomach should be carefully searched for the gills and spores of the mushroom suspected to have been the cause of poisoning, the particular fungus being by these means identified.

Poisoning by Decomposed Food.—The irritant poisons of animal origin are cantharides and the poisons developed under certain circumstances in food. The symptoms of poisoning from the powdered *Cantharis vesicatoria* (Fig. 46), or the tincture of cantharides, are pain in swallowing, a burning sensation in the mouth and stomach, thirst, vomiting, and bloody stools, priapism, inflammation and swelling of the genitalia, and occasionally convulsions and delirium. In treating a case of poisoning from such a cause, emetics and thick warm liquids should be administered, opiates should be given in the form of enema, and suppositories and leeches applied. On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal and urino-genitary tract will be found inflamed. Portions of the wings and wing-cases of the insect, which resist putrefaction for a long time, should be looked for, especially in the large intestine. An ounce of the tincture of cantharides has proved fatal, death taking place in twenty-four hours.

---

[1] Casper: op. cit., vol. ii. p. 61.

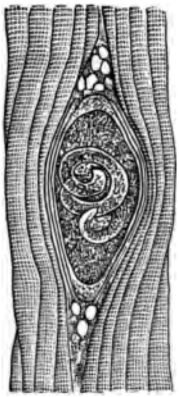
FIG. 46.



Cantharis vesicatoria (Spanish fly).

Poisoning by Micro-organisms, Bacteria, etc.—Apart from trichinosis produced by eating raw pork, the muscular tissue of which is infested with the minute worm, the *Trichina spiralis* (Fig. 47), poisonous effects are frequently produced by eating food in a state of putrefaction induced by micro-organisms, bacteria, etc., or food containing *ptomaïnes* or "cadaveric alkaloids," so called on account of the manner of their production and of their effects when introduced into the system. The poisonous effects frequently produced by eating meat, sausage, cheese, fish, mussels, and puff-paste, appear to be due to the presence of either micro-organisms or ptomaïnes.[1] The symptoms and post-mortem appearances in all such cases are those of an irritant poison — giddiness, nausea, cramps, vomiting, purging—the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal being found inflamed. As to what particular micro-organism should be attributed the changes developed in food, making it poisonous; as to the exact nature of the ptomaïnes which cause poisoning when introduced into the system in some persons, but give rise to no inconvenience whatever in others, considerable difference of opinion still prevails among bacteriologists and toxicologists. It is to be regretted, particularly from a medicolegal point of view, that so little has been definitely established with reference to the nature of such organisms and poisonous principles, inasmuch as attempts have been made in cases of undoubted poisoning to account for the latter on the supposition that the person was poisoned by the food eaten rather than by the poison actually administered with homicidal intentions.

FIG. 47.



Trichina spiralis, coiled within its cyst (× 50).

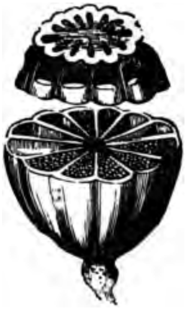
NEUROTIC POISONS.—With opium we begin the consideration of neurotic poisons, or that class of poisons which affect more particularly the great nervous centres—the brain and spinal cord. The symptoms produced by neurotic poisons are usually headache, giddiness, drowsiness, stupor, delirium, convulsions, paralysis, there being, however, little or no inflammation of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, as was seen to be so common in cases of poisoning by irritants. The post-mortem changes in cases of neurotic poisoning are but few, and not well marked—more or less fulness of the cerebral vessels being observed, but rarely accompanied with effusion of serum or blood in the brain.

---

[1] Flügge: op. cit., p. 567.

Cerebral Neurotic Poisons.—Poisoning by Opium.—In addition to the different preparations of opium that are used medicinally there are a number of patent medicines which contain this drug or some of its alkaloids, among which may be mentioned Godfrey's cordial, Dalby's carminative, Winslow's soothing syrup, Locock's pulmonic wafers, Battley's liquor, etc. It is on this account that so many cases of poisoning are due to opium, the drug being taken, in one form or another, either accidentally or suicidally, or administered to others with homicidal intent.

FIG. 48.



Papaver somniferum (capsule of the opium poppy).

Opium, the concrete juice of the unripe capsule of the poppy (*Papaver somniferum;* Fig. 48), is a complex substance containing a number of active principles, the chief of which are morphia, meconic acid, narcotina, codeia, narceine, thebaine, papaverine. From a medico-legal point of view, however, morphia and meconic acid are the most important of these principles, as by their reactions the presence of opium is recognized.

The symptoms of opium poisoning are giddiness, drowsiness, stupor, profound sleep, flushed face, slow and stertorous breathing, eyes closed and pupils contracted, insensible to light, pulse rapid and small or free and slow, skin moist and cool. The patient, from being aroused and kept awake only with difficulty, soon passes into a completely comatose condition, death taking place from apoplexy, collapse, convulsions, though usually tranquilly.

These symptoms may appear within a few minutes after taking the drug, or be protracted for several hours, according to the condition of the system and the mode of administration; opium, as is well known, acts more powerfully on a full than an empty stomach, when the person is at rest than when taking exercise, and in a liquid rather than in a solid form. The effects of taking opium habitually and for a long time are emaciation, loss of appetite, constipation, failure in mental and physical vigor, neuralgic pains, premature old age, and death. The smallest quantity of opium known to have produced death is four grains.[1] The amount that can be taken without producing death, however, by those persons habitually using opium is almost incredible. Indeed, over four thousand drops of laudanum have been taken daily by a person with whom the author is intimately acquainted, and De Quincey is said to have taken as much as nine ounces. Death may take place within an hour or be delayed several hours. If the patient survives over twelve hours, the chance of recovery is good.

The post-mortem changes in cases of opium poisoning are neither well-marked nor constant. Occasionally the cerebral vessels are found in a turgid condition, with some sub-arachnoid effusion of serum at the base of the brain or around the spinal cord.

---

[1] Christison: op. cit., p. 713.

In treating cases of poisoning by this substance, the opium should be removed by means of the stomach-pump as soon as possible, or by an emetic such as sulphate of zinc or mustard water. Cold water should be dashed over the face and chest in order to overcome the increasing lethargy. Strong coffee should also be administered, and the patient, to be kept aroused, must be made to walk between two attendants. Atropia should be administered hypodermatically, the effects upon the pupils being carefully watched. Should all such remedies fail, then electro-magnetism may be resorted to. The symptoms of poisoning by morphia, the most important of the principles of opium, differ only from those produced by the drug itself in manifesting themselves sooner and in tending to produce convulsions more frequently. One grain of morphia has in more than one instance proved fatal, and less than a grain when administered hypodermatically.[1] The external application of morphia has also been followed by fatal results when applied externally to an abraded surface. The post-mortem appearances presented in cases of morphia poisoning do not differ from those already described as being caused by opium.

There is no direct chemical test for opium. As every watery solution contains, however, meconate of morphia, if the latter salt can by any means be shown to exist in the contents of the stomach, the vomit, or the tissues, then in this indirect way the presence of opium may be considered as having been demonstrated. The principle of the analysis is based upon the possibility of decomposing the meconate of morphia that may be present, and then re-obtaining the acid and salt constituting the alkaloid[1] as meconate of lead and acetate of morphia. The process consists in filtering the contents of the stomach—any solid matters being finely divided and well mixed with liquid. If acetic acid be added and then acetate of lead, meconate of lead will be precipitated, acetate of morphia remaining in solution. The mixture is then filtered and tested in the following manner: The solution containing the acetate of morphia is divided into two parts. To one part is added a solution of perchloride of iron, by which a greenish-blue color is produced. To the other part, evaporated to dryness, nitric acid is added, by which a yellow color becoming orange-red is developed. The precipitate containing the meconate of lead is diffused in water, through which sulphuretted hydrogen is then passed, by which sulphide of lead is precipitated and meconic acid left in solution. To the latter, on the addition of perchloride of iron, a blood-red solution will be formed. It must be remembered, however, that even in cases where there was every reason to suppose that opium had been given, and when the analysis was made with the greatest care, not a trace of either meconic acid or morphia could be found.

---

[1] Wharton and Stillé: op. cit., vol. ii. p. 338.

Poisoning by Alcohol.—The poisonous effects of alcohol are either of an acute or chronic character. The symptoms of acute alcoholic poisoning are unsteadiness of gait, incoherent talking, stupor, and coma. The features have a vacant expression, or may be suffused and bloated. The lips are livid, the pupils are unusually dilated, bloody froth appears upon the lips, the breathing becomes difficult and then stertorous. In treating such cases emetics should be administered, or the stomach-pump used, cold affusions employed, and ammonia and coffee given. On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, the lungs and brain may be found congested, with serous effusion under the arachnoid and in the ventricles.

---

[1] For a detailed account of the methods of detecting alkaloids in suspected matters, see Wharton and Stillé, op. cit., vol. ii. p. 354.

Alcoholism, or chronic poisoning by alcohol, as already mentioned, is the proximate cause of numerous diseases, such as cirrhosis of the liver, fatty liver, epilepsy, gastritis, disease of the kidneys. Alcoholism indirectly favors the production of, and the mortality of, disease in general by diminishing the resisting power of the system. The perceptions finally become blunted, the moral and intellectual faculties are perverted by its habitual use, until at last the victim becomes a dipsomaniac. Alcohol can be obtained from the stomach by distillation. The contents of the stomach, if acid, having been neutralized by sodium carbonate, should be distilled. The distillate, having been mixed with calcium chloride, must be then redistilled. The second distillate should then be shaken up with dry sodium carbonate, the supernatant fluid being drawn off for testing purposes.

Poisoning by Anæsthetics.—The cerebral neurotics include the anæsthetics ether, chloroform, and chloral hydrate. The symptoms produced by *ether* are very much the same as those of alcohol. When inhaled, slow, prolonged, stertorous breathing results, the surface of the body feels cold, the lips become blue, the face pale. The pulse is at first accelerated, but is afterward slowed. The muscles become relaxed. The eyes are fixed and glassy, the pupils dilated. Anæsthesia becomes deep, coma following with entire loss of sensation. Nausea and vomiting frequently occur. In poisoning by liquid ether, the stomach-pump should be employed, emetics being given afterward. When inhalation has been carried too far, the patient should have plenty of fresh air, cold affusions should be applied, and artificial respiration and galvanism resorted to. Congestion of brain and lungs, and the heart-cavities filled with liquid dark blood, are usually found upon post-mortem examination. The mode of extracting ether from the contents of the stomach is the same as that made use of in the case of alcohol.

The symptoms produced by *chloroform* when swallowed are those of an irritant poison, but when inhaled the symptoms resemble those caused by ether, but appear much more rapidly. Death is caused by paralysis of the respiration and circulation, the nerve-centres being probably directly affected, as death in some cases is almost instantaneous. In treating cases of chloroform poisoning, if the chloroform has been taken in a liquid form, an emetic should be resorted to, or the stomach-pump used, and stimulants administered. If the chloroform has, however, been inhaled, with the first dangerous symptoms it should be instantly discontinued and fresh air admitted, as a few drops of chloroform may prove fatal in as many seconds. Water should be dashed in the face, the tongue pulled out, artificial respiration practised, and the galvanic current applied. The post-mortem appearances presented in cases of chloroform poisoning are those of death due to asphyxia. Chloroform can be extracted from the stomach by distillation and tested by passing the vapor through flame, by which it will be decomposed into carbon, hydrochloric acid, and chlorine. The carbon will be recognized by its black deposit, the acid by reddening litmus, and the chlorine by applying starch-paper dipped in a solution of potassium iodide; the latter being decomposed and the iodine set free, the starch will become blue.

Chloral hydrate, so much used at the present day to procure sleep, is on that account not infrequently a cause of death, over-doses being taken accidentally. In cases of poisoning by it the face becomes flushed; the pupils, at first contracted, are then dilated; the pulse is quick; profound sleep is induced, which passes rapidly into coma through cessation of the circulation and respiration. The action of chloral hydrate may be possibly due to its decomposition in the system, probably in the blood, into an alkaline formiate and chloroform. As thirty grains of chloral hydrate have proved fatal, that amount can hardly be considered a safe dose to begin with. Nevertheless, as much as an ounce has been taken at once with impunity.

Among the cerebral neurotics should be included carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide, as the effects of both these gases when inhaled are very similar to those produced by narcotic poisons. Carbon monoxide is produced when charcoal is burned, and frequently collects in pits, cellars, wells, and mines. Carbon dioxide, as is well known, is one of the principal products of respiration. The symptoms of poisoning by both these gases are essentially the same—giddiness, headache, drowsiness, insensibility, and coma being the most prominent.

In treating cases of carbon monoxide poisoning venesection and transfusion of arterialized, defibrinated blood should be tried. In cases of poisoning by carbon dioxide the patient should be given plenty of fresh air, the cold douche, galvanism, and stimulants applied, artificial respiration practised, etc. It will be found much more difficult, however, to revive a person affected by carbon monoxide gas than by carbon dioxide, the poisonous effects of the latter being transitory, whereas carbon monoxide in displacing the oxygen of the blood and forming a somewhat stable compound with the hæmoglobin renders respiration very difficult. Suicides are frequently committed, more especially in France, by inhaling charcoal vapor; and death is often caused accidentally in America in the same way, as in those cases where persons have gone to sleep in a room with a charcoal fire burning without a flue. The absorbing effect of carbon monoxide blood upon light transmitted through it has already been referred to in connection with the spectroscopic examination of blood.

Spinal Neurotic Poisons.—Poisoning by Strychnia.—Strychnia, one of the most important of poisons on account of being so frequently taken accidentally or suicidally, as well as given with homicidal intent, exists, together with brucia, in the seeds of the strychnos nux vomica, a tree found in India. The seeds owe their poisonous properties to these two alkaloids, and as the symptoms of poisoning, etc., by nux vomica are the same as by strychnia, we may pass at once to the consideration of the latter—merely mentioning that thirty grains of nux vomica, about the weight of one seed, and three grains of the alcoholic extract have proved fatal.[1] Strychnia is not only used medicinally, but is readily obtainable otherwise, entering largely into the composition of the so-called "vermin-killers," Battley's vermin-killer containing as much as 23 per cent.

The first symptoms of strychnia poisoning, appearing usually within from ten to twenty minutes after it is taken, are a general uneasiness and restlessness, followed by a feeling of suffocation. The muscles begin to twitch and the head and limbs to jerk, and then violent tetanic convulsions come on, involving the whole body. The legs are stretched out stiffly and separated, the feet arched and turned in, the arms are flexed and drawn across the chest. The head and body are so bent back that opisthotonos supervenes, the patient resting upon his head and heels. The respiratory movements are arrested by the muscular spasm, the face becomes livid, the pupils dilated. The muscles of the mouth are so contracted as to give rise to a broad grin, the risus sardonicus, and lockjaw is frequently present, though one of the later symptoms. Intense thirst may be experienced. The paroxysm may last from half a minute to several minutes; subsiding, it is followed by relaxation, the patient being bathed in perspiration and utterly prostrated. In a short time, sometimes within a few minutes, the paroxysm returns, being brought on by the slightest cause—a breath of wind, a slight noise, an effort to move. It increases in frequency and violence; death results usually in between five and six hours from asphyxia or exhaustion, the mind remaining clear almost to the last. As small a quantity as the one-sixteenth of a grain of strychnia has proved fatal in a child, and one-half of a grain in an adult.[1] It should be mentioned that the action of strychnia, when administered hypodermatically, is far more powerful than when given by the mouth. In the treatment of strychnia poisoning, emetics should be given at once, and the stomach-pump used if the lockjaw permits of it. Lockjaw can sometimes be overcome by chloroform, the administration of which is often attended in other respects with good results. The thirst can be relieved by strong tea better than by anything else. Calabar bean, on account of being a spinal depressant, should be tried; and bromide of potassium in large doses, morphia, atropia, chloral hydrate, nitrite of amyl may also prove efficacious as antidotes.

---

[1] Christison: op. cit., p. 201.

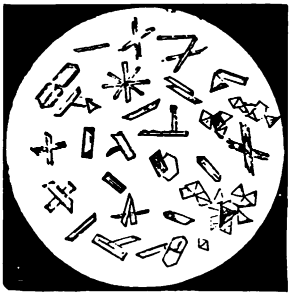
On post-mortem examination the brain and spinal cord may be found very much congested, with effusion of blood. Rigor mortis may be prolonged for several weeks after death. In extracting strychnia from the stomach the organic mixture should be first acidified with acetic acid, and sufficiently diluted to make filtering easy. The filtrate, having been evaporated to the consistency of a syrup, should be then heated with eight or ten times its bulk of alcohol, and again filtered, the liquid being distilled off. The filtrate should then be saturated with liquor potassæ and shaken up with its own bulk of ether. The acetate of strychnia, previously formed, being now decomposed by the potassa, the strychnia is precipitated and is taken up by the ether. Any coloring-matter present may be removed by sulphuric acid. In order to insure the perfect purity of the strychnia the above process should be repeated two or three times. Strychnia may be recognized by its bitter taste, by the tetanic convulsions that it produces when injected subcutaneously into a frog, and by the play of colors it exhibits in the presence of nascent oxygen. It is probably the bitterest substance known. Indeed, only one grain gives a bitter taste to a gallon or even more of water. In the absence, therefore, of such substances as morphia, quinia, aloes, colocynth, quassia, characterized also by having a bitter taste, a substance possessing this quality and alleged to have caused death should certainly be tested still further for strychnia. The delicacy of the physiological test, that is, of causing convulsions in a frog by the subcutaneous injection of strychnia, may be appreciated from the fact that convulsions follow the injection of only $\frac{1}{18000}$th part of a grain.

---

[1] Taylor: op. cit., p. 217.

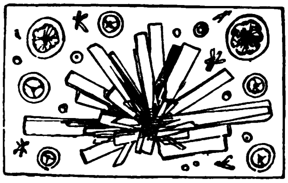
The color test is performed by adding a drop of pure sulphuric acid to a small piece of strychnia on a white porcelain surface, the strychnia, if perfectly pure, being dissolved by the acid without coloration. If a little bichromate of potassium, or binoxide of manganese, be now stirred into the mixture, a play of colors will be presented, succeeding each other in the following order—blue, violet, purple, pink, and finally red. It should be observed that the value of the color test depends not so much upon any particular color being developed, or upon there being a play of colors, as upon the constant order in which the different colors manifest themselves. The color test is even more delicate than the physiological one, the $\frac{1}{1000000}$th of a grain of strychnia having been detected in this way. It should be mentioned, however, that it has been objected that there are certain substances, like morphia, which interfere with the color test, and that there are other substances which exhibit very much the same play of colors on the addition of sulphuric acid. In reply, it may be said that those substances which interfere with the color test can be gotten rid of by using chloroform instead of ether in extracting the alkaloid from the stomach, and that the change of color manifested by strychnia differs so much from that exhibited by other bodies on the addition of sul-

Fig. 49.



Various forms of crystals of strychnia.

Fig. 50.



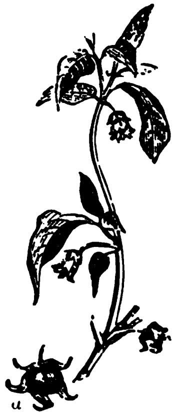
Crystals of brucia.

phuric acid that no real difficulty should be experienced in distinguishing them (Fig. 49).

Brucia (Fig. 50), the remaining alkaloid of nux vomica, is usually found associated with strychnia. As the symptoms of brucia are the same as those of strychnia, only less intense, and as the mode of extraction from the stomach is the same in the case of both alkaloids, we need not dwell upon its special properties. It may be mentioned, however, that it turns to a blood-red color in the presence of nitric acid, the alkaloid being speedily dissolved.

Cerebro-spinal Neurotic Poisons.—Poisoning by Belladonna.—Belladonna may be considered as the type of a group of poisons the characteristic effects of which are frequently flushed face, redness of the skin, heat and dryness of the throat, dilatation of the pupil, illusion of the senses, and active delirium. Indeed, the latter symptom is so characteristic of these poisons that the entire group is often designated on that account as "deliriants." The group includes stramonium, hyoscyamus, different species of solanum as well as belladonna, all representatives of the natural order of Solanaceæ, and known therapeutically as *mydriatics*. The symptoms of poisoning by belladonna, the *Atropa belladonna* (Fig. 51) or deadly nightshade, appearing usually within two hours of taking the substance, are giddiness, drowsiness, intense thirst, dryness of the

FIG. 51.



Atropa belladonna: *a*, the berry.

mouth and throat, difficulty in swallowing, the saliva being suppressed. Vomiting and purging are rare. The action of the heart is increased, pulse rapid and strong. The face is flushed, the eyes sparkle, with pupils invariably dilated. The power of speech is lost, though there is a constant movement of the lips and tongue, as if the patient was trying to articulate. Vision is affected, if not lost, through the loss of the power of accommodation. There is frequently a desire to micturate, with inability to do so. The patient is affected with all kinds of illusions and hallucinations, and finally with delirium, which in some cases may be of a pleasing character, in others so furious as to resemble mania. Death, when it occurs, takes place usually within twenty-four hours. A few berries of belladonna or a drachm of the extract has proved fatal.[1] The symptoms of poisoning by atropia, the active alkaloid of belladonna, are the same as those of the plant itself—only manifesting themselves more quickly and acting more powerfully. One and a half grains of atropia have proved fatal.[2]

In treating cases of poisoning by belladonna or atropia the stomach should be evacuated by an emetic or by means of the stomach-pump. Morphia should be administered hypodermatically. As soon as the patient shows signs of getting better, castor oil may be given and strong coffee. The post-mortem appearances presented in cases of poisoning by atropia or belladonna are neither constant nor well marked. The pupils are dilated. The brain may be congested and the stomach inflamed. In cases of poisoning from belladonna, the remains of the leaves and berries should be carefully searched for in the stomach and intestines. Atropia can be extracted from the stomach by acidifying the contents of the latter with acetic acid and warm alcohol and filtering. The filtrate should then be treated with subacetate of lead and sulphuretted hydrogen, by which the sulphide of lead is precipitated. The clear filtrate evaporated to dryness and acidified, and saturated with potassa, can be then treated with alcohol, and the extract tested. A solution of hydrobromic acid saturated with free bromine gives a yellow precipitate which soon becomes crystalline, and is insoluble in mineral acids, acetic acid, or caustic alkalies. Atropia can also be tested by applying a portion of the ultimate extract to the eye of a man or of a rabbit, the smallest quantity producing dilatation of the pupil. As the symptoms, treatment, etc. of poisoning by stramonium or thornapple, Jamestown weed, hyoscyamus or henbane, solanum dulcamara or bittersweet, woody nightshade, are essentially the same as those of belladonna, it will be unnecessary to dwell especially upon them.

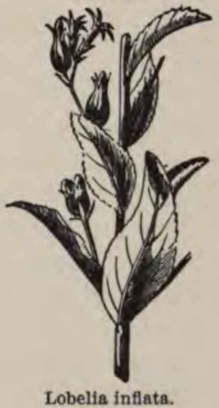
---

[1] Woodman and Tidy: op. cit., p. 210.

[2] Wharton and Stillé: op. cit., p. 423.

Poisoning by Tobacco.—Among the cerebro-spinal neurotic poisons are tobacco, lobelia (Fig. 52), conia, aconite, Calabar bean, often considered together on account of the property they possess in common of depressing the muscular system, although they may differ from one another in some respects. Tobacco, or the dried leaves of *Nicotiana tabacum*, owes its active and poisonous properties to a

FIG. 52.



Lobelia inflata.

volatile liquid alkaloid, nicotina,[1] one of the most rapidly fatal poisons known, existing in Havana tobacco to an extent of only two per cent., but in Kentucky and Virginia tobaccos to as much as seven per cent. The symptoms of poisoning by tobacco are giddiness, much depression and faintness, trembling of the limbs, clammy sweats, frequent vomiting, violent abdominal pains, with occasional purging. The pulse becomes first weak and then almost imperceptible; breathing becomes difficult; vision is affected; death taking place with convulsions and more or less paralysis. In treating cases of poisoning by tobacco, the stomach should be evacuated as soon as possible, either by emetics or the stomach-pump. Pain may be relieved by opium and the strength should be supported by stimulants. The external application of tobacco leaves and of a decoction of tobacco to the skin, as well as half a drachm given by enema, has proved fatal. Death has resulted from tobacco within fifteen minutes and from nicotina in three minutes.

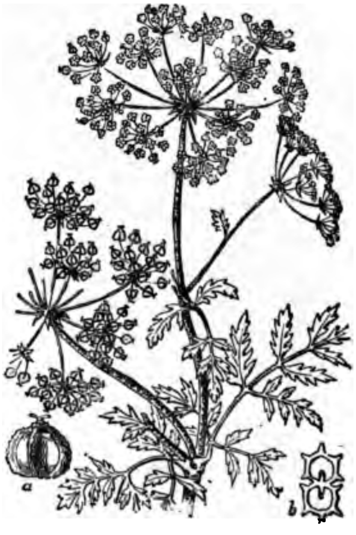
On post-mortem examination the stomach, liver, lungs, and brain may be found congested, but not invariably. The remains of tobacco should be looked for with a lens. The hairs found on the pieces are peculiar. In extracting tobacco from the stomach essentially the same process may be used as that described in obtaining belladonna. A convenient test for nicotina is corrosive sublimate, which yields a white crystalline precipitate, soon changing to yellow, and soluble in acetic and hydrochloric acids. As the symptoms and post-mortem appearances caused by Indian tobacco, lobelia inflata or its active alkaloid lobelina, are very much the same as those due to the taking of ordinary tobacco, it will be unnecessary to describe them. It may be mentioned, however, that one drachm of the powdered leaves has proved fatal in about thirty-six hours. On post-mortem examination the brain was found congested and the mucous membrane of the stomach inflamed.

---

[1] Tardieu: op. cit., p. 778.

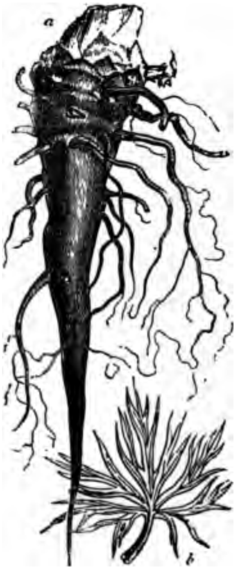
Poisoning by conia, the active alkaloid of the spotted hemlock (*Conium maculatum;* Fig. 53), is generally the result of accident, the fresh leaves being sometimes used in cooking in mistake for parsley, which it slightly resembles. The symptoms are dryness and constriction of the throat, muscular prostration, pupils often dilated and vision affected, paralysis, and frequently convulsions, delirium, and coma. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of as-

FIG. 53.



Conium maculatum: *a*, the fruit; *b*, transverse section of the fruit.

FIG. 54.



Aconitum napellus (aconite): *a*, the root; *b*, the leaf.

phyxia, congestion of the brain, and inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach. The treatment should consist in the administration of emetics, diffusible stimulants, and in practising artificial respiration.

Poisoning by Aconite.—The symptoms of poisoning by aconite, obtained from monkshood or wolfbane (*Aconitum napellus;* Fig. 54), are dryness of the throat, with tingling and numbness of the lips and tongue, followed by nausea and vomiting and abdominal pain. There are ringing in the ears and diminishing, if not loss of, vision. The power of speech is lost. Breathing becomes slow and laborious. Cold, clammy sweats are common, accompanied with great prostration. The numbness of the limbs increases until finally both extremities are paralyzed. Death occurs either from shock, asphyxia, or syncope. Aconitia, the active alkaloid of aconite, is probably the most powerful poison known. In treating cases of poisoning by aconite or its active principle, an emetic of sulphate of zinc should be administered at once, or the stomach-pump used. Mustard plasters may be applied to the pit of the stomach; and ammonia, brandy, strong tea, or coffee should be given. Digitalis should be tried as an antidote. Twenty-five minims of Fleming's tincture and one-tenth of a grain of aconite have proved fatal.[1] Death generally takes place within three or four hours; though it has occurred within twenty minutes, it has been delayed nearly twenty hours.

On post-mortem examination there is usually found general venous congestion, especially of the brain, liver, and lungs, as well as inflammation of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal. The different parts of the plant should be carefully looked for. The process of extraction from the stomach is essentially the same as that described for obtaining belladonna. The characteristic symptoms produced when given to small animals, such as weakness, staggering, difficult breathing, convulsive twitchings, loss of sensibility, etc., constitute the most important tests for aconitia. Iodide of potassium may also be used as a test, giving with the alkaloid a reddish-brown amorphous precipitate.

---

[1] Taylor: op. cit., p. 226; Guy and Ferrier: op. cit., p. 621.

Calabar bean, the seed of *Physostigma venenosum*, owes its poisonous properties to an alkaloid, physostigma, or eserine. The symptoms of poisoning are giddiness, followed by paralysis of the voluntary muscles, convulsive muscular twitchings, and invariably contraction of the pupil. Owing to the latter property, atropia should be administered as an antidote. Six of the beans proved fatal in the case of a boy who had eaten them.[1]

The cerebro-spinal neurotic poisons include not only the deliriant and depressant kind of poisons, but also such as usually destroy life by causing heart failure, and hence often called "asthenics." The most important of this kind of poisons are hydrocyanic acid, digitalis, and cocculus indicus.

Poisoning by Hydrocyanic Acid.—Hydrocyanic or prussic acid is one of the most powerful and rapidly fatal poisons known, its effects being manifested with lightning-like rapidity. It is developed rather than pre-exists in the kernels of the peach, apricot, plum, cherry, and in the leaves and flowers of the peach and cherry-laurel through the action of water upon amygdalin and emulsin, two principles present in the plants. Pure prussic acid, being rarely found anywhere except in the laboratory of the chemist, has but little or no interest medico-legally. The medicinal acid, or the solution of the pure anhydrous acid in water, demands attention, however, on account of death being so frequently caused by it.

---

[1] Woodman and Tidy: op. cit., p. 320.

The symptoms produced by prussic-acid poisoning are giddiness, with immediate loss of muscular power, the person staggering and falling to the ground. The breathing becomes quick and gasping, the pulse imperceptible. The eyes protrude and are glassy, the pupils being dilated and insensible to light. The extremities are cold. The face becomes livid or pale. The jaws are spasmodically closed. There may be bloody frothing at the mouth, and the odor of the poison may be noticed on the breath. Death may take place preceded by coma, stertorous breathing, or by convulsions. Unfortunately, the poisonous effects of prussic acid manifest themselves so quickly that the opportunity is but rarely afforded for treatment. The latter, when practicable, consists in applying cold affusions, practising artificial respiration, placing ammonia to the nostrils. A mixture of a ferrous and ferric sulphate of iron with caustic alkali should be administered with the hope of forming the inert ferrocyanide of potassium. Emetics and the stomach-pump should also be used. On post-mortem examination the lungs, liver, spleen, and kidneys will be found gorged with blood. The brain may be found congested, and there may be effusion of serum into the ventricles. The stomach and intestines may also be found congested. The most important, constant, and characteristic sign noticed, however, is the distinct odor of prussic acid exhaled when the body is opened and often even before it is opened. Fifty minims of the official acid, equivalent to about nine-tenths of a grain of the anhydrous acid, have proved fatal.[1] Death may occur either instantaneously or within ten or fifteen minutes after swallowing the poison, being rarely protracted half an hour.

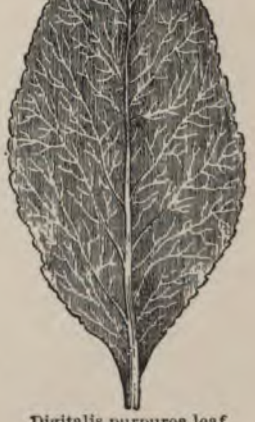
---

[1] Woodman and Tidy: op. cit., p. 457.

The general method adopted in extracting prussic acid from the stomach is to distil the contents of the latter at a gentle heat, the vapor being collected in a receiver kept cool by being placed in cold water, or to acidify the contents of the stomach if alkaline, and place the mixture in a vessel standing in a basin containing water at 60° F., and then testing the rising vapor. The presence of prussic acid can be recognized by the white cyanide of silver formed through application of nitrate of silver, by the white sulphocyanide of ammonium formed with sulphide of ammonium, the latter turning red on the addition of perchloride of iron, the formation of Prussian blue by adding liquor potassæ, a proto- and per-salt of iron, and sulphuric acid. As the symptoms, etc. of poisoning by the cyanides, oil of bitter almonds, cherry-laurel water, the kernels of the peach, apricot, and cherry, essence of mirbane, are essentially the same as those produced by prussic acid proper, only less intense, they need not be especially considered.

Poisoning by Digitalis.—The symptoms of poisoning by foxglove (*Digitalis purpurea;* Fig. 55), or its active alkaloid digitaline, are headache, giddiness, nausea, vomiting, purging, abdominal pain, dimness of vision with dilated

FIG. 55.



Digitalis purpurea leaf.

pupils, slow, irregular pulse. In treating cases of poisoning by digitalis emetics should be given, and infusions containing tannin, such as tea, coffee, oak bark, etc., as stimulants. On post-mortem examination the brain may be found congested, and the mucous membrane of the stomach inflamed. Digitalis may be extracted from the stomach by the process used in obtaining belladonna. The most reliable test for digitaline is the effect it produces upon the action of the frog's heart, causing stoppage and irregularity in the beats.

Poisoning by Cocculus Indicus.—The symptoms of poisoning by *Cocculus indicus*, or the berry of menispermum, or *Anamirta cocculus*, are gastro-intestinal irritation, accompanied with lethargic stupor and powerlessness. The poisonous properties are due to an alkaloid, picrotoxine. Of six persons poisoned accidentally on one occasion by a decoction of cocculus indicus, two died within half an hour, the remaining four recovering after several hours. The prominent symptoms in these cases were giddiness, faintness, nausea, dimness of vision, intense thirst, and abdominal pain.[1]

In conclusion, it may be mentioned that the laburnum (*Cytisus laburnum*), the yew (*Taxus baccata*), the privet (*Legistrum vulgare*), the Guelder rose (*Viburnum opulus*), and the holly (*Ilex aquifolium*) possess acrid, irritant, narcotic properties even when eaten in small quantities.

---

[1] Wharton and Stillé: op. cit., vol. ii. p. 499.

INDEX.

A.

Abdomen, enlargement of, 108
  wounds of, 60
Abortion, criminal, 116
  feigned, 129
  from natural causes, 128
  means employed, 127
  proofs of, 116, 124
Abortives, 128
Acetate of lead, 214
Acetic acid, 219
Aceto-arsenite of copper, 209
Acid, arsenic, 208, 209
  arsenious, 200
  carbolic, 219
  hydrochloric, 193
  hydrocyanic, 241
  meconic, 224
  nitric, 193
  oxalic, 218
  sulphuric, 193
  tartaric, 219
Aconite, poisoning by, 240
Aconitia, 240
Aconitum napellus, 239
Adipocere, 33
Æthusa cynapium, 220
Affiliation, 144
After-birth, 121
Age deduced from teeth, 44
  for legal responsibility, 148
Age of fœtus, 121
  of new-born child, 46
  of skeleton, 47
Air, influence of, on putrefaction, 30
Alcohol, poisoning by, 227
Alkalies, poisoning by, 194
Amentia, 163
Ammonia, poisoning by, 194
Amorphous phosphorus, 197
Anæsthesia in rape, 103
Anæsthetics, poisoning by, 228
Analysis, chemical, 187
Animal food, noxious, 221
  irritants, 221
Antagonism of poisons, 183
Antimony, poisoning by, 209
Apparent death, 25
Aqua fortis, 194
Areola of the breasts, 109
Arsenic, antiseptic power of, 203
  poisoning by, 200
Arsenious oxide, 200
Arsenite of copper, 200, 209
Arsenites, 209
Arseniuretted hydrogen, 206
Artificial inflation of lungs, 132
Asphyxia, varieties of death by, 83
Asthenia, 36
Atropa belladonna, 235
Atropia, poisoning by, 235
Auscultation in pregnancy, 111

B.

Baby-farming, 92
Ballottement in pregnancy, 110
Balls, apertures made by, 58
Barium, salts of, 196
Bean, Calabar, 241
Belladonna, poisoning by, 235
Bestiality, 106
Birth, concealment of, 137
  premature, 114, 116, 140
  proofs of a live, 131
  protracted, 114, 139
Bismuth, poisoning by, 217
Bitter almonds, oil of, 243
Bittersweet, poisoning by, 237
Bladder, rupture of, 60
Blisters from burns and scalds, 82
Blood, animal and human, 72
Blood, coagulation of, 78
Blood-corpuscles, human, 66
  measurement of, 66
Blood-crystals, 74
Blood-stains, examination of, 62, 75
Blows, 60
Body, putrefaction of, 29
Bones, age of, 47
  human and animal, 42
    identification of, 42
Born alive, meaning of, 130, 140
Brain, injuries of, 60
Breasts, change of, in pregnancy, 109
Bromine, poisoning by, 199
Brucia, crystals of, 234
  poisoning by, 235
Brunswick green, 209
Bullets, deflection of, 58
Buoyancy of the body, 88
Burns and scalds, 81
Butter of antimony, 211

C.

Cadaveric alkaloids, 222
  lividity, 29
  rigidity, 27
  spasm, 28
Cæsarean section, 143
Calabar bean, 241
Caloricity, post-mortem, 27
Calvaria, 40
Cantharides, poisoning by, 222
Capacity, testamentary, 173
Carbolic acid, poisoning by, 219
Carbon dioxide, poisoning by, 230
  monoxide, poisoning by, 230
Castor-oil beans, poisoning by, 221
Catamenia, suppression of, 108
Certificates of insanity, 172
Cervix uteri, 126
Cheese, poisoning by, 223
Chemical analysis, 187
Cherry-laurel water, 243
Chest, examination of, in cases of infanticide, 132
  wounds of, 60
Child-murder, 130–138
Chloral hydrate, poisoning by, 229
Chloride of antimony, 211
Chloroform, poisoning by, 229
Cholera mistaken for poisoning, 185
Chorion, 117
  villous processes of, 120
Chromium, poisoning by, 217
Cicatrices, indentification by, 151
Cicuta virosa, 221
Circulation, cessation of, 24
  fœtal, 134
Circumstantial evidence in cases of poisoning, 189
Civil responsibility, 161, 171
Clothing, stabs in, 53

Clothing, stains of, 62
Coagulation of the blood, 78
Cocculus indicus, 244
Colchicum, poisoning by, 221
Cold, death from, 93
Coldness of the body in death, 26
Colic, painter's, 215
Coma, death by, 35
Compensation of medical witnesses, 20
Concealment of birth, 137
  of habits in life insurance, 156
  of pregnancy, 107
Conception, date of, 113
Concussion of brain, 60
Conia, 239
Conium maculatum, 239
Contracts to cure, 157
Contused wounds, 55
Contusions on the living and the dead, 55
Cooling of body after death, 26
Copper, poisoning by, 216
Cord, mark of, in hanging, 84
    in strangulation, 84
  umbilical, in fœtus, 122
Coroner, office of, 23
Coroner's inquest, 21
  physician, 19
Corpus luteum, 112
Corrosive sublimate, 211
Cotton, fibres of, 53
Courtesy, tenancy by, 143
Cowbane, poisoning by, 221
Cranium, fractures of, 60
Crimes, unnatural, 106
Criminal abortion, 116
  responsibility, 161, 172, 175
Cross-examination, 49
Croton oil, poisoning by, 220
Crying, evidences from, 140
Crypsorchides, 141
Cyanides, poisoning by, 242
Cytisus laburnum, 244

D.

Date of conception, 113
Dead body, examination of, 24
Death certificate, 21, 24
  phenomena and signs of, 24
  presumption of, 149
  varieties of, 35
Decidua vera, reflexa, and serotina, 119, 120
Declarations, dying, 50
Deformities, identification by, 48, 151
Delivery, concealed, 137
  premature, 140
  signs of, 136
Delusions, 176
Dementia, 170
Development of fœtus, 116–121
  of generative organs, 146
De ventre inspiciendo, 107
Diaphragm, position of, 132
Digitaline, 243
Digitalis, poisoning by, 243
  purpurea, 243
Dipsomania, 167
Discharge of lunatics, 173
Disease, influence of, in poisoning, 184
Diseased flesh, 221
Distance at which persons can be seen, 151
Divorce, legal grounds for, 142
Docimasia circulationis, 134
  pulmonum, 132
Doubtful sex, 145, 147
Dress, examination of the, 53, 151
Dropwort, poisoning by, 221

Drowning, death from, 87
  resuscitation from, 89
  signs of, 87
Drunkards, responsibility of, 167, 176
Ductus arteriosus, 134
  venosus, 135
Dulcamara, poisoning by, 237
Dying declarations, 50

E.

Eccentricity not insanity, 173
Eczema from arsenic-poisoning, 201
Effusion of blood, 55
Elaterium, 220
Embryo, human, 116
    changes undergone by, 121
    development of, 116
Emerald green, poisoning by, 209
Emetic, tartar, poisoning by, 209
Emphysema of the lungs, 133
Epilepsy, feigned, 154
Epispadias, 141
Ergot, 128, 220
Erysipelas, 60
Eserine, 241
Essence of mirbane, 243
Ether, poisoning by, 228
Evidence, medical, 49
  of poisoning, 186
Examination, cross-, 49
  in chief, 49
  of blood-stains, 62
  of clothes, 53
  of hairs, 53
  of lunatics, 172
  of weapons, 53
  of wounds, 52
Experts, medical, 18
Exposure, death from, 137
Extra-uterine conception, 129

F.

Face, wounds of, 60
Family likeness, evidence from, 151
Farinaceous substances in stomach of infant, 136
Fatality in wounds, 51
Features, evidence from, 151
Fees, medical, 19, 20
Feigned abortion, 129
  bodily diseases, 153
  deafness and dumbness, 154
  insanity, 177
  wounds, 154
Fish, diseased, 223
Flax, fibres of, 53
Flesh, diseased, 221
Fœtal circulation, 134
  sounds, 111
  vessels, changes in, at birth, 134
Fœticide, 116
  determination of, 125
  means of producing, 127
Fœtus, development of, 116
Food, poisonous, 221
Fool's parsley, poisoning by, 220
Foramen ovale, 134
Forensic medicine, 17
Fowler's solution, 200, 209
Foxglove, poisoning by, 243
Fractures, identity from, 48
  in new-born children, 137
Frigidity of constitution, 143
Fungi, poisonous, 221

G.

Gases, noxious, poisoning by, 196
Gestation, normal period, 113
  premature, 114
  protracted, 113, 139
Gonorrhœa in rape, 100

Grand jury, 48
Gratuitous practice, 161
Guaiacum test, 63
Guelder rose, poisoning by, 244
Gunpowder, wounds from, 58
Gunshot wounds, 57

H.

Habit, influence of, in poisoning, 184
Habits, concealment of, 156
Hæmatin, 62
Hæmoglobin, 62
Hairs, identification of, 53
Hallucinations, 176
Hanging, death by, 85
  signs of death by, 86
Head, wounds of, 60
Heart, wounds of, 60
Heat, cause of death by, 93
  loss of, after death, 26
Hellebore, poisoning by, 221
Hemlock, poisoning by, 239
Hemorrhage of navel, 137
Henbane, poisoning by, 237
Heredity in insanity, 174
Hermaphrodites, 145
Hibernation, 25
Holly, poisoning by, 244
Homicidal mania, 168
  wounds, 56
Human bones, 43
  hairs, 52
Hydatids, uterine, 124
Hydrate of chloral, 229
Hydrochloric acid, 193
Hydrocyanic acid, 241
Hydrostatic test, 132
Hymen, evidence from, 99, 105
Hyoscyamus, poisoning by, 237
Hypnotism, relation of, to crime, 154

I.

Identification of the dead, 42
  of the living, 150
Idiocy, 163
Idiosyncrasy in poisoning, 181
Illusions, 176
Imbecility, 163
Impotence, 141
Impregnation, unconscious, 103
Imputed wounds, 153
Incised wounds, 54
Indian tobacco, 238
Infant born dead, proofs of, 131
Infanticide, 130
  means of committing, 137
  proofs of live birth, 131
Infantile leucorrhœa, 100
Inflation of lungs, 132
Inheritance, 139
Inquests, coroners', 21
  medical witnesses at, 48
Insanity, 162
  feigned, 177
  in relation to life insurance, 157
  medico-legal relations, 162, 171
  puerperal, 169
  varieties of, 162
Insensibility of eyes to light after death, 26
Inspection of the body, 38
Insurance, life, 155
Intellectual mania, 166
Intemperance in relation to life insurance, 155
Interments, premature, 24
Intestines, wounds of, 60
Intoxication distinguished from concussion, 60
Iodine, poisoning by, 199
Irritant poisons, 191, 192

J.

Jessamine, 221
Juniperus sabina, 221
Jury of matrons, 107

K.

Kiesteine in the urine, 110
Kleptomania, 166

L.

Labor, premature, 116
Laburnum, 244
Lacerated wounds, 54
Laudanum, 225
Lead, poisoning by, 214
Legal medicine, 17
Legitimacy, 139
Leucorrhœa, infantile, 100
License of counsel, 49
Life insurance, 155
Lightning, death from, 95
Likeness, parental, 144
Linen, microscopic appearance, 53
Live birth, 130
    proofs of, 132
Liver, wounds of, 60
Lividity, cadaveric, 29
Lobelia inflata, 238
Lobelina, 237
Lochia, 137
Lucid intervals, 176
Lungs, emphysema of, 133
  examination of, in new-born children, 132
  wounds of, 60

M.

Majority, 148
Malpractice, 157
Mania, 164
Mania, feigned, 179
  homicidal, 168
  intellectual, 166
  moral, 166
  puerperal, 169
  suicidal, 168
Marks of blood, 39, 62
Marsh's test, 206
Maternity, early, 114
Matrons, jury of, 107
Measurement of blood-corpuscles, 66
Meconic acid, 224
Medical evidence, 49
  experts, 18
  jurisprudence, 17
  malpractice, 157
  profession and the coroner, relations of, 20
  registration, 160
  responsibility, 158
Medico-legal terms defined, 176
Melancholia, 165
Membrana pupillaris, 122
Menstrual blood, 79
Menstruation, 108
Mercuric chloride, 211
Mercury, poisoning by, 211
Micrometer, 66
Microscopic examination of blood-stains, 64
    in rape, 101
Milk in stomach of infant, 136
Mineral acids, poisoning by, 192
Miscarriage, 116
Moles, identification by, 151
  uterine, 123
Monkshood, poisoning by, 240
Monomania, 168
Monsters, 143
Moral mania, 166

Morphia, 224
Mortality of wounds, 58
Mother, examination of, 124, 136
Motives for crime, 168, 189
Muco-purulent discharges, 100
Muriatic acid, 193
Mushrooms, poisoning by, 221
Mussels, poisoning by, 223
Mutilated bodies, identification of, 42

N.

Nævi, identification by, 151
Neurotic poisons, 192, 223
Nicotina, 238
Nitre, death from, 196
Nitric acid, 194
Notes of autopsy, 38
Nux vomica, poisoning by, 231
Nymphomania, 165

O.

Œnanthe crocata, 221
Oil of bitter almonds, 243
  of savin, 128, 221
  of tansy, 128
Opium, poisoning by, 224
Organs of adults, weights of, 41
Orpiment, 200
Osmosis of poisons after death, 187
Ossification-test of age in new-born child, 45, 115
Ovum, human, 140
Oxalic acid, 218

P.

Pæderastia, 106
Painter's colic, 215
Pallor of body after death, 26
Palsy from lead, 215
Papaver somniferum, 224
Paper-hangings, arsenic in, 209
Paralysis, feigned, 154
Paralytic dementia, 170
Parental likeness, 144
Paresis of insane, 170
Paris green, 209
Paternity, 144
Personal identity, 42, 150
Phosphorus, poisoning by, 197
Placenta, 118, 121
Plea of pregnancy, 107
Poisoned flesh, 222
Poisonous food, 222
Poisons, absorption of, 182
  definition, 181
  elimination of, 182
  evidences of, 184
  examination for, 185
  mode of action, 182
  post-mortem imbibition of, 187
Policy, life-insurance, 155
Post-mortem examination, 38
Potassium oxalate, poisoning by, 218
  salts, poisoning by, 194
Pregnancy, 107
  concealed, 107
  duration of, 113
  feigned, 107
  in the dead, 115
  precocious, 114
  signs of, 107
  unconscious, 115
Premature burials, 24
  labor, 116
Presumption of death, 149
Privet, poisoning by, 244
Procreative power, 142
Protracted gestation, 113, 139
Prussic acid, 242
Ptomaïnes, 222

Puberty, 141
Puerperal mania, 169
Punctured wounds, 54
Purulent discharges, 99
Putrefaction, 29
  conditions modifying, 26
  order of, 32
Putrescent food, 222
Pyromania, 167

Q.

Quickening, 109

R.

Rape, anæsthesia in, 104
  definition, 97
  on adults, 97, 103
  on children, 97
  on the dead, 105
  on the insane, 97
Red phosphorus, 197
Re-examination, 49
Reinsch's test, 208
Respiration, 131
  a sign of life, 134
  cessation of, 24
Responsibility, civil and criminal, 171
  medical, 158
Rigidity, cadaveric, 27
Rigor mortis, 27

S.

Saccharine substance in stomach of infant, 136
Salivation, mercurial, 212, 214
Salt of lemons, 218
  of sorrel, 218
Saturnine poisoning, 215
Satyriasis, 165
Sausage, poisoning by, 222
Savin, oil of, 128
Scalds and burns, 81
Scalp, wounds of, 60
Scars, identification by, 151
Scheele's green, 200, 209
Schweinfurt's green, 209
Self-inflicted wounds, 55
Seminal stains, 101
Sex, determination of, 147
  doubtful, 145, 147
Sexual malformation, 141
Shock, death from, 59
Shot, wounds made by, 57
Signs of death, 24
Silk, microscopic appearance, 54
Skeletons, age of, 44
  date of interment, 48
  identification from, 48
  sex of, 44
  stature of, 48
Skull, identification from, 43
Sleep, influence of, in poisoning, 184
Smothering, death by, 83
Soda and its salts, 194
Sodomy, 106
Softening of stomach in poisoning, 186
Solanum dulcamara, 237
Somnambulism, 168
Sorrel, salt of, 218
Sound, velocity of, 151
Specific gravity of lungs, 132
Spectral analysis, 75
Spermatozoa, 101
Spine, concussion of, 60
Starch, detection of, in stomach of infant, 136
Starvation, death by, 92
Sterility, 142
Still-births, 131

Stomach, mode of examination of 186
  redness of, in poisoning, 186
  ulceration of, 186
  wounds of, 60
Stramonium, poisoning by, 237
Strangulation, death by, 84
  signs of, 84
Strychnia, crystals of, 234
Strychnine, poisoning by, 231
Sublimate, corrosive, 211
Subnitrate of bismuth, 217
Subpœnas, 18, 23
Sudden death, 20
Suffocation, death by, 83
  of new-born children, 83
Sugar, detection of, in stomach of infant, 136
Suggillation, 29
Suicidal mania, 168
  wounds, 55
Sulphide of arsenic, 200
Sulphuric acid, 193
Sunstroke, 93
Superfœtation, 145
Surgical operations, death from, 60
Survivorship, 140, 149
Syncope, 35

T.

Tartar emetic, 209
Tartaric acid, 219
Tattoo marks, identification by, 151
Teeth a test for age, 44
Tenancy by courtesy, 143
Testamentary capacity, 173
Tetanus from wounds, 59
Time elapsing since death, 33
Tin, poisoning by, 218
Tobacco, poisoning by, 237
Toxicology, 180
Trichina spiralis, 223
Trichinosis, 222
Trichomonas vaginalis, 101

U.

Ulceration and corrosion in poisoning, 186
Umbilical cord, condition of, in live and dead-born children, 135
  insertion of, 122
Unconscious pregnancy, 115
Unnatural crimes, 106
Uterine sounds, 111
Uterus, changes of, in pregnancy, 108, 110, 126
  normal unimpregnated, 125
  putrefaction of, 115

V.

Vagina, dilatation of, in rape of children, 99
  wounds of, 125
Vaginitis, 104
Vegetable irritants, 218
Ventre de inspiciendo, 107
Veratrum viride, poisoning by, 221
Verdigris, 216
Vertebræ, fractures of, 86
Viability of the child, 116, 140
Vienna green, 209
Virginity, signs of, 99, 105
Voice, identification by, 151
Vulval penetration, 97

W.

Wadding, wounds by, 58
Wall-papers, arsenical, 209
Water, influence of, on putrefaction, 29
Weapons, connection of, with wounds, 52

Wedlock, born in, 142, 143
Weight of new-born child, 122
White hellebore, 221
  lead, poisoning by, 215
Wills, capacity for making, 173
Witnesses, ordinary and medical, 17, 18
Wounds, cause of death by, 58
  definition of, 51
  from gunpowder, 57
  made before and after death, 55
Wounds on different parts of body, 60
  on new-born children, 138
  self-inflicted, 55
  variety of, 55

Y.

Yellow arsenic, 200
Yew, poisoning by, 244

Z.

Zinc, poisoning by, 217

STANDARD Medical and Surgical Works

PUBLISHED BY

W. B. SAUNDERS, 925 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

	PAGE
*American Text-Book of Applied Therapeutics	28
*American Text-Book of Diseases of Children	3
*American Text-Book of Gynecology	4
*American Text-Book of Obstetrics	8
*American Text-Book of Physiology	8
*American Text-Book of Practice	2
*American Text-Book of Surgery	1
Ashton's Obstetrics	23
Ball's Bacteriology	27
Bastin's Laboratory Exercises in Botany	18
Beck's Surgical Asepsis	14
Brockway's Physics	27
Burr's Nervous Diseases	12
Cerna's Notes on the Newer Remedies	18
Chapman's Medical Jurisprudence and Toxicology	14
Cohen and Eshner's Diagnosis	26
Cragin's Gynæcology	24
DaCosta's Manual of Surgery	13
*De Schweinitz's Diseases of the Eye	5
Diet-List and Sick-Room Dietary	20
Dorland's Obstetrics	13
Frothingham's Guide to Bacteriological Laboratory	15
Garrigues' Diseases of Women	9
Gleason's Diseases of the Ear	28
Griffin's Materia Medica and Therapeutics	12
Griffith's Care of the Baby	10
*Gross's Autobiography	7
Hare's Physiology	22
Hampton's Nursing: its Principles and Practice	15
Haynes' Manual of Anatomy	29
Hyde's Syphilis and Venereal Diseases	15
Jackson and Gleason's Diseases of the Eye, Nose, and Throat	25
Jewett's Outlines of Obstetrics	18
*Keating's Pronouncing Dictionary of Medicine	7
Keating's How to Examine for Life Insurance	20
Keen's Operation Blanks	16
Kyle's Diseases of Nose and Throat	12
Laine's Temperature Charts	10
Lockwood's Practice of Medicine	14
Long's Syllabus of Gynecology	10
Martin's Surgery	22
Martin's Minor Surgery, Bandaging, and Venereal Diseases	25
Morris' Materia Medica and Therapeutics	23
Morris' Practice of Medicine	24
Morton's Nurses' Dictionary	10
Nancrede's Anatomy and Manual of Dissection	16
Nancrede's Anatomy	22
Norris' Syllabus of Obstetrical Lectures	17
Powell's Diseases of Children	26
Raymond's Physiology	13
Saunders' American Year-Book of Medicine and Surgery	30
Saunders' Pocket Medical Formulary	19
Saunders' Pocket Medical Lexicon	19
Saunders' New Aid Series of Manuals	11, 12
Saunders' Series of Question Compends	21
Sayre's Practice of Pharmacy	26
Semple's Pathology and Morbid Anatomy	23
Semple's Legal Medicine, Toxicology, and Hygiene	25
Senn's Pathology and Treatment of Tumors	6
Senn's Syllabus of Lectures on Surgery	17
Shaw's Nervous Diseases and Insanity	27
Stelwagon's Diseases of the Skin	24
Stevens' Materia Medica and Therapeutics	20
Stevens' Practice of Medicine	17
Stewart and Lawrance's Medical Electricity	28
Thornton's Dose-Book and Manual of Prescription-Writing	14
*Vierordt and Stuart's Medical Diagnosis	6
Warren's Surgical Pathology	9
Wolff's Chemistry	23
Wolff's Examination of Urine	26

(See pages 28, 29 for List of New Publications.)

MR. SAUNDERS, in presenting to the profession the following list of his publications, begs to state that the aim has been to make them worthy of the confidence of medical book-buyers by the high standard of *authorship* and by the excellence of *typography, paper, printing,* and *binding.*

The works indicated thus (*) are sold by SUBSCRIPTION (*not by booksellers*), usually through travelling solicitors, but they can be obtained *direct* from the office of publication (charges of shipment prepaid) by remitting the quoted prices. Full *descriptive cirulars* of such works will be sent to any address upon application.

All the other BOOKS advertised in this catalogue are commonly for sale by *booksellers* in all parts of the United States; but any book will be sent by the publisher to any address (post-paid) on receipt of the price herein given.

GENERAL INFORMATION.

One Price. One price absolutely without deviation. No discounts allowed, regardless of the number of books purchased at one time. Prices on all works have been fixed extremely low, with the view to selling them strictly net and for cash.

Orders. An order accompanied by remittance will receive prompt attention, books being sent to any address in the United States, by mail or express, all charges prepaid. We prefer to send books **by express** when possible, and if sent C. O. D. **we pay all charges** for returning the money. Small orders of three dollars or less **must invariably be accompanied by remittance.**

How to Send Money by Mail. There are four ways by which money can be sent at our risk, namely: a post-office money order, an express money order, a bank-check (draft), and in a registered letter. Money sent in any other way is at the sender's risk. Silver should not be sent through the mail.

Shipments. All books, being packed in patent metal-edged boxes, necessarily reach our patrons by mail or express in excellent condition.

Subscription Books. Books in our catalogue marked "For sale by subscription only" may be secured by ordering them through any of our authorized travelling salesmen, or direct from the Philadelphia office; they are **not** for sale by booksellers. All other books in our catalogue can be procured of any bookseller at the advertised prices, or directly from us. *We handle only our own publications*, and cannot supply second-hand books nor the publications of other houses.

Latest Editions. In every instance the latest revised edition is sent.

Bindings. In ordering, be careful to state the style of binding desired—Cloth, Sheep, or Half Russia.

Catalogues and Descriptive Circulars. A complete descriptive circular, giving table of contents, etc. of any book sold by subscription only, will be sent free on application. A general catalogue, containing prices and titles of the principal medical books published **throughout the world,** will be sent on receipt of a two-cent stamp.

For Sale by Subscription.

AN AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK OF SURGERY. Edited by WILLIAM W. KEEN, M. D., LL.D., and J. WILLIAM WHITE, M. D., PH. D. Forming one handsome royal-octavo volume of over 1200 pages (10 x 7 inches), with nearly 500 wood-cuts in text, and 37 colored and half-tone plates, many of them engraved from original photographs and drawings furnished by the authors. Prices: Cloth, $7.00 net; Sheep, $8.00 net; Half Russia, $9.00 net. SECOND EDITION, REVISED.

The want of a text-book which could be used by the practitioner and at the same time be recommended to the medical student has been deeply felt, especially by teachers of surgery; hence, when it was suggested to a number of these that it would be well to unite in preparing a text-book of this description, great unanimity of opinion was found to exist, and the gentlemen below named gladly consented to join in its production. While there is no distinctive American Surgery, yet America has contributed very largely to the progress of modern surgery, and among the foremost of those who have aided in developing this art and science will be found the authors of the present volume. All of them are teachers of surgery in leading medical schools and hospitals in the United States and Canada.

Especial prominence has been given to Surgical Bacteriology, a feature which is believed to be unique in a surgical text-book in the English language. Asepsis and Antisepsis have received particular attention. The text is brought well up to date in such important branches as cerebral, spinal, intestinal, and pelvic surgery, the most important and newest operations in these departments being described and illustrated.

The text of the entire book has been submitted to all the authors for their mutual criticism and revision—an idea in book-making that is entirely new and original. The book as a whole, therefore, expresses on all the important surgical topics of the day the consensus of opinion of the eminent surgeons who have joined in its preparation.

One of the most attractive features of the book is its illustrations. Very many of them are original and faithful reproductions of photographs taken directly from patients or from specimens, and the modern improvements in the art of engraving have enabled the publisher to produce illustrations which it is believed are superior to those in any similar work.

CONTRIBUTORS:

Dr. Charles H. Burnett, Philadelphia.
Phineas S. Conner, Cincinnati.
Frederic S. Dennis, New York.
William W. Keen, Philadelphia.
Charles B. Nancrede, Ann Arbor, Mich.
Roswell Park, Buffalo, N. Y.
Lewis S. Pilcher, New York.

Dr. Nicholas Senn, Chicago.
Francis J. Shepherd, Montreal, Canada.
Lewis A. Stimson, New York.
William Thomson, Philadelphia.
J. Collins Warren, Boston.
J. William White, Philadelphia.

"If this text-book is a fair reflex of the present position of American surgery, we must admit it is of a very high order of merit, and that English surgeons will have to look very carefully to their laurels if they are to preserve a position in the van of surgical practice."—*London Lancet.*

"The soundness of the teachings contained in this work needs no stronger guarantee than is afforded by the names of its authors."—*Medical News*, Philadelphia.

For Sale by Subscription.

AN AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK ON THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. By American Teachers. Edited by WILLIAM PEPPER, M. D., LL.D., Provost and Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and of Clinical Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania. Complete in two handsome royal-octavo volumes of about 1000 pages each, with illustrations to elucidate the text wherever necessary. Price per Volume: Cloth, $5.00 net; Sheep, $6.00 net; Half Russia, $7.00 net.

VOLUME I. CONTAINS:

Hygiene.—Fevers (Ephemeral, Simple Continued, Typhus, Typhoid, Epidemic Cerebrospinal Meningitis, and Relapsing).—Scarlatina, Measles, Rötheln, Variola, Varioloid, Vaccinia, Varicella, Mumps, Whooping-cough, Anthrax, Hydrophobia, Trichinosis, Actinomycosis, Glanders, and Tetanus.—Tuberculosis, Scrofula, Syphilis, Diphtheria, Erysipelas, Malaria, Cholera, and Yellow Fever.—Nervous, Muscular, and Mental Diseases etc.

VOLUME II. CONTAINS:

Urine (Chemistry and Microscopy).—Kidney and Lungs.—Air-passages (Larynx and Bronchi) and Pleura.—Pharynx, Œsophagus, Stomach and Intestines (including Intestinal Parasites), Heart, Aorta, Arteries and Veins.—Peritoneum, Liver, and Pancreas.—Diathetic Diseases (Rheumatism, Rheumatoid Arthritis, Gout, Lithæmia, and Diabetes.)—Blood and Spleen.—Inflammation, Embolism, Thrombosis, Fever, and Bacteriology.

The articles are not written as though addressed to students in lectures, but are exhaustive descriptions of diseases, with the newest facts as regards Causation, Symptomatology, Diagnosis, Prognosis, and Treatment, including a large number of approved formulæ. The recent advances made in the study of the bacterial origin of various diseases are fully described, as well as the bearing of the knowledge so gained upon prevention and cure. The subjects of Bacteriology as a whole and of Immunity are fully considered in a separate section.

Methods of diagnosis are given the most minute and careful attention, thus enabling the reader to learn the very latest methods of investigation without consulting works specially devoted to the subject.

CONTRIBUTORS:

Dr. J. S. Billings, Philadelphia.
Francis Delafield, New York.
Reginald H. Fitz, Boston.
James W. Holland, Philadelphia.
Henry M. Lyman, Chicago.
William Osler, Baltimore.
Dr. William Pepper, Philadelphia.
W. Gilman Thompson, New York.
W. H. Welch, Baltimore.
James T. Whittaker, Cincinnati.
James C. Wilson, Philadelphia.
Horatio C. Wood, Philadelphia.

"We reviewed the first volume of this work, and said: 'It is undoubtedly one of the best text-books on the practice of medicine which we possess.' A consideration of the second and last volume leads us to modify that verdict and to say that the completed work is, in our opinion, THE BEST of its kind it has ever been our fortune to see. It is complete, thorough, accurate, and clear. It is well written, well arranged, well printed, well illustrated, and well bound. It is a model of what the modern text-book should be."—*New York Medical Journal.*

"A library upon modern medical art. The work must promote the wider diffusion of sound knowledge."—*American Lancet.*

"A trusty counsellor for the practitioner or senior student, on which he may implicitly rely."—*Edinburgh Medical Journal.*

For Sale by Subscription.

AN AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK OF THE DISEASES OF CHILDREN. By American Teachers. Edited by LOUIS STARR, M. D., assisted by THOMPSON S. WESTCOTT, M. D. In one handsome royal-8vo volume of 1190 pages, profusely illustrated with wood-cuts, half-tone and colored plates. Net Prices: Cloth, $7.00; Sheep, $8.00; Half Russia, $9.00.

The plan of this work embraces a series of original articles written by some sixty well-known pædiatrists, representing collectively the teachings of the most prominent medical schools and colleges of America. The work is intended to be a PRACTICAL book, suitable for constant and handy reference by the practitioner and the advanced student.

One decided innovation is the large number of authors, nearly every article being contributed by a specialist in the line on which he writes. This, while entailing considerable labor upon the editors, has resulted in the publication of a work THOROUGHLY NEW AND ABREAST OF THE TIMES.

Especial attention has been given to the latest accepted teachings upon the etiology, symptoms, pathology, diagnosis, and treatment of the disorders of children, with the introduction of many special formulæ and therapeutic procedures.

Special chapters embrace at unusual length the Diseases of the Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat, and the Skin; while the introductory chapters cover fully the important subjects of Diet, Hygiene, Exercise, Bathing, and the Chemistry of Food. Tracheotomy, Intubation, Circumcision, and such minor surgical procedures coming within the province of the medical practitioner are carefully considered.

CONTRIBUTORS:

Dr. S. S. Adams, Washington.
John Ashhurst, Jr., Philadelphia.
A. D. Blackader, Montreal, Canada.
Dillon Brown, New York.
Edward M. Buckingham, Boston.
Charles W. Burr, Philadelphia.
W. E. Casselberry, Chicago.
Henry Dwight Chapin, New York.
W. S. Christopher, Chicago.
Archibald Church, Chicago.
Floyd M. Crandall, New York.
Andrew F. Currier, New York.
Roland G. Curtin, Philadelphia
J. M. DaCosta, Philadelphia.
I. N. Danforth, Chicago.
Edward P. Davis, Philadelphia.
John B. Deaver, Philadelphia.
G. E. de Schweinitz, Philadelphia.
John Dorning, New York.
Charles Warrington Earle, Chicago.
Wm. A. Edwards, San Diego, Cal.
F. Forchheimer, Cincinnati.
J. Henry Fruitnight, New York.
Landon Carter Gray, New York.
J. P. Crozer Griffith, Philadelphia.
W. A. Hardaway. St. Louis.
M. P Hatfield, Chicago.
Barton Cooke Hirst, Philadelphia.
H. Illoway, Cincinnati.
Henry Jackson, Boston.
Charles G. Jennings, Detroit.
Henry Koplik, New York.

Dr. Thomas S. Latimer, Baltimore.
Albert R. Leeds, Hoboken, N. J.
J. Hendrie Lloyd, Philadelphia.
George Roe Lockwood, New York.
Henry M. Lyman, Chicago.
Francis T. Miles, Baltimore.
Charles K. Mills, Philadelphia.
John H. Musser, Philadelphia.
Thomas R. Neilson, Philadelphia.
W. P. Northrup, New York.
William Osler, Baltimore.
Frederick A. Packard, Philadelphia.
William Pepper, Philadelphia.
Frederick Peterson, New York.
W. T. Plant, Syracuse, New York.
William M. Powell, Atlantic City.
B. Alexander Randall, Philadelphia.
Edward O. Shakespeare, Philadelphia.
F. C. Shattuck, Boston.
J. Lewis Smith, New York.
Louis Starr, Philadelphia.
M. Allen Starr, New York.
J. Madison Taylor, Philadelphia.
Charles W. Townsend, Boston.
James Tyson, Philadelphia.
W. S. Thayer, Baltimore.
Victor C. Vaughan, Ann Arbor, Mich
Thompson S. Westcott, Philadelphia.
Henry R. Wharton, Philadelphia.
J. William White, Philadelphia.
J. C. Wilson, Philadelphia.

For Sale by Subscription.

AN AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK OF GYNECOLOGY, MEDICAL AND SURGICAL, for the use of Students and Practitioners. Edited by J. M. Baldy, M. D. Forming a handsome royal-octavo volume, with 360 illustrations in text and 37 colored and half-tone plates. Prices: Cloth, $6.00 net; Sheep, $7.00 net; Half Russia, $8.00 net.

In this volume all anatomical descriptions, excepting those essential to a clear understanding of the text, have been omitted, the illustrations being largely depended upon to elucidate the anatomy of the parts. This work, which is thoroughly practical in its teachings, is intended, as its title implies, to be a working text-book for physicians and students. A clear line of treatment has been laid down in every case, and although no attempt has been made to discuss mooted points, still the most important of these have been noted and explained. The operations recommended are fully illustrated, so that the reader, having a picture of the procedure described in the text under his eye, cannot fail to grasp the idea. All extraneous matter and discussions have been carefully excluded, the attempt being made to allow no unnecessary details to cumber the text. The subject-matter is brought up to date at every point, and the work is as nearly as possible the combined opinions of the ten specialists who figure as the authors.

The work is well illustrated throughout with wood-cuts, half-tone and colored plates, mostly selected from the authors' private collections.

CONTRIBUTORS:

Dr. Henry T. Byford.
John M. Baldy.
Edwin Cragin.
J. H. Etheridge.
William Goodell.

Dr. Howard A. Kelly.
Florian Krug.
E. E. Montgomery.
William R. Pryor.
George M. Tuttle.

"The most notable contribution to gynecological literature since 1887, ... and the most complete exponent of gynecology which we have. No subject seems to have been neglected, ... and the gynecologist and surgeon, and the general practitioner who has any desire to practise diseases of women, will find it of practical value. In the matter of illustrations and plates the book surpasses anything we have seen."—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal.*

"A valuable addition to the literature of Gynecology. The writers are progressive, aggressive, and earnest in their convictions."—*Medical News*, Philadelphia.

"A thoroughly modern text-book, and gives reliable and well-tempered advice and instruction."—*Edinburgh Medical Journal.*

"The harmony of its conclusions and the homogeneity of its style give it an individuality which suggests a single rather than a multiple authorship."—*Annals of Surgery.*

"It must command attention and respect as a worthy representation of our advanced clinical teaching."—*American Journal of Medical Sciences.*

For Sale by Subscription.

DISEASES OF THE EYE. A Handbook of Ophthalmic Practice. By G. E. DE SCHWEINITZ, M. D., Professor of Diseases of the Eye, Philadelphia Polyclinic; Professor of Clinical Ophthalmology, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, etc. Forming a handsome royal-octavo volume of more than 600 pages, with over 200 fine wood-cuts, many of which are original, and 2 chromo-lithographic plates. Prices: Cloth, $4.00 net; Sheep, $5.00 net; Half Russia, $5.50 net.

The object of this work is to present to the student and practitioner who is beginning work in the fields of ophthalmology a plain description of the optical defects and diseases of the eye. To this end special attention has been paid to the clinical side of the question; and the method of examination, the symptomatology leading to a diagnosis, and the treatment of the various ocular defects have been brought into special prominence. The general plan of the book is eminently practical. Attention is called to the large number of illustrations (nearly one-third of which are new), which will materially facilitate the thorough understanding of the subject.

"For the student and practitioner it is the best single volume at present published."—*Medical News*, Philadelphia.

"A most complete and sterling presentation of the present status of modern knowledge concerning diseases of the eye."—*Medical Age.*

"Pre-eminently a book for those wishing a clear yet comprehensive and full knowledge of the fundamental truths which underlie and govern the practice of ophthalmology."—*Medical and Surgical Reporter.*

"At once comprehensive and thoroughly up to date."—*Hospital Gazette* (London).

PROFESSIONAL OPINIONS.

"A work that will meet the requirements not only of the specialist, but of the general practitioner in a rare degree. I am satisfied that unusual success awaits it."

WILLIAM PEPPER, M. D.,
Provost and Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania.

"Contains in concise and reliable form the accepted views of Ophthalmic Science."

WILLIAM THOMSON, M. D.,
Professor of Ophthalmology, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.

"Contains in the most attractive and easily understood form just the sort of knowledge which is necessary to the intelligent practice of general medicine and surgery."

J. WILLIAM WHITE, M. D.,
Professor of Clinical Surgery in the University of Pennsylvania.

"A very reliable guide to the study of eye diseases, presenting the latest facts and newest ideas."

SWAN M. BURNETT, M. D.,
Professor of Ophthalmology and Otology, Medical Department Univ. of Georgetown, Washington, D. C.

For Sale by Subscription.

MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS. By Dr. OSWALD VIERORDT, Professor of Medicine at the University of Heidelberg. Translated, with additions, from the Second Enlarged German Edition, with the author's permission, by FRANCIS H. STUART, A. M., M. D. Third and Revised Edition. In one handsome royal-octavo volume of 700 pages, 178 fine wood-cuts in text, many of which are in colors. Prices: Cloth, $4.00 net; Sheep, $5.00 net; Half Russia, $5.50 net.

In this work, as in no other hitherto published, are given full and accurate explanations of the phenomena observed at the bedside. It is distinctly a clinical work by a master teacher, characterized by thoroughness, fulness, and accuracy. It is a mine of information upon the points that are so often passed over without explanation. Especial attention has been given to the germ-theory as a factor in the origin of disease.

This valuable work is now published in German, English, Russian, and Italian. The issue of a third American edition within two years indicates the favor with which it has been received by the profession.

"Thorough and exact. . . . . The author has rendered no mean service to medicine in having prepared a work which proves as useful to the teacher as to the student and practitioner."—*The Lancet* (London).

PROFESSIONAL OPINIONS.

"One of the most valuable and useful works in medical literature."

ALEXANDER J. C. SKENE, M. D.,
Dean of the Long Island College Hospital, and Professor of the Medical and Surgical Diseases of Women.

PATHOLOGY AND SURGICAL TREATMENT OF TUMORS. By N. SENN, M. D., Ph. D., LL.D., Professor of Practice of Surgery and Clinical Surgery, Rush Medical College; Professor of Surgery, Chicago Polyclinic; Attending Surgeon to Presbyterian Hospital; Surgeon-in-Chief, St. Joseph's Hospital, Chicago. 710 pages, 515 engravings, including full-page colored plates. Prices: Cloth, $6.00 net; Half Morocco, $7.00 net.

Books specially devoted to this subject are few, and in the text-books and systems of surgery this part of surgical pathology is usually condensed to a degree incompatible with its scientific and clinical importance.

The author has spent many years in collecting the material for this work, and has taken great pains to present it in a manner that should prove useful as a text-book for the student, a work of reference for the busy practitioner, and a reliable, safe guide for the surgeon.

The more difficult operations are fully described and illustrated. More than *one hundred* of the illustrations are original, while the remainder were selected from books and medical journals not readily accessible to the student and the general practitioner.

For Sale by Subscription.

A NEW PRONOUNCING DICTIONARY OF MEDICINE, with Phonetic Pronunciation, Accentuation, Etymology, etc. By JOHN M. KEATING, M. D., LL.D., Fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia; Vice-President of the American Pædiatric Society; Ex-President of the Association of Life Insurance Medical Directors; Editor "Cyclopædia of the Diseases of Children," etc.; and HENRY HAMILTON, author of "A New Translation of Virgil's Æneid into English Rhyme;" co-author of "Saunders' Medical Lexicon," etc.; with the Collaboration of J. CHALMERS DACOSTA, M. D., and FREDERICK A. PACKARD, M. D. With an Appendix containing important Tables of Bacilli, Micrococci, Leucomaïnes, Ptomaïnes, Drugs and Materials used in Antiseptic Surgery, Poisons and their Antidotes, Weights and Measures, Thermometric Scales, New Official and Unofficial Drugs, etc. Forming one very attractive volume of over 800 pages. Second Revised Edition. Prices: Cloth, $5.00 net; Sheep, $6.00 net; Half Russia, $6.50 net. With Denison's Patent Index for Ready Reference.

PROFESSIONAL OPINIONS.

"I am much pleased with Keating's Dictionary, and shall take pleasure in recommending it to my classes."

HENRY M. LYMAN, M. D.,
Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine, Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill.

"I am convinced that it will be a very valuable adjunct to my study-table, convenient in size and sufficiently full for ordinary use."

C. A. LINDSLEY, M. D.,
Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine, Medical Dept. Yale University;
Secretary Connecticut State Board of Health, New Haven, Conn,

"I will point out to my classes the many good features of this book as compared with others, which will, I am sure, make it very popular with students."

JOHN CRONYN, M. D., LL.D.,
Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine;
President of the Faculty, Medical Dept. Niagara University, Buffalo, N. Y.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF SAMUEL D. GROSS, M. D., Emeritus Professor of Surgery in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, with Reminiscences of His Times and Contemporaries. Edited by his sons, SAMUEL W. GROSS, M. D., LL.D., late Professor of Principles of Surgery and of Clinical Surgery in the Jefferson Medical College, and A. HALLER GROSS, A. M., of the Philadelphia Bar. Preceded by a Memoir of Dr. Gross, by the late Austin Flint, M. D., LL.D. In two handsome volumes, each containing over 400 pages, demy 8vo, extra cloth, gilt tops, with fine Frontispiece engraved on steel. Price, $5.00 net.

This autobiography, which was continued by the late eminent surgeon until within three months of his death, contains a full and accurate history of his early struggles, trials, and subsequent successes, told in a singularly interesting and charming manner, and embraces short and graphic pen-portraits of many of the most distinguished men—surgeons, physicians, divines, lawyers, statesmen, scientists, etc.—with whom he was brought in contact in America and in Europe; the whole forming a retrospect of more than three-quarters of a century.

For Sale by Subscription.

AN AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK OF OBSTETRICS. By American Teachers. Richard C. Norris, M. D., Editor, and Robert L. Dickinson, M.D., Art Editor. Contributors: James H. Etheridge, M. D.; Chauncey D. Palmer, M. D.; Howard A. Kelly, M. D.; Charles Jewett, M. D.; Henry J. Garrigues, M. D.; Barton Cooke Hirst, M. D.; Theophilus Parvin, M. D.; George A. Piersol, M. D.; Edward P. Davis, M. D.; Charles Warrington Earle, M. D.; Robert L. Dickinson, M. D.; Edward Reynolds, M. D.; Henry Schwarz, M. D.; and James C. Cameron, M. D. In one very handsome imperial-octavo volume, with nearly 900 illustrations, including 50 full-page plates. Prices: Cloth, $7.00 net; Sheep, $8.00 net; Half Russia, $9.00 net.

Such an array of well-known teachers is a sufficient guarantee of the high character of the work, and it gives the assurance that this work will have the same measure of success awarded it as has attended the recent publication of its companion volume, "The American Text-Book of Gynecology." The illustrations have received the most minute attention, the cuts interspersed throughout the text, and the full-page plates, reflecting the highest attainments of the artist and engraver, and appealing at once to the eye as well as to the mind of the student and practitioner.

AN AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK OF PHYSIOLOGY. By American Teachers. Edited by William H. Howell, Ph. D., M. D., Professor of Physiology, Johns Hopkins University. With the collaboration of such eminent specialists as Henry P. Bowditch, M. D.; John G. Curtis, M. D.; Henry H. Donaldson, M. D.; Frederick S. Lee, M. D.; Warren P. Lombard, A. B., M. D.; Graham Lusk, Ph. D.; Henry Sewall, M. D.; Edward T. Reichert, M. D.; Joseph W. Warren, M. D. In one imperial-octavo volume (with a large number of original illustrations), uniform with The American Text-Books of "Surgery," "Practice," "Gynecology," etc. (In preparation for early publication.)

This will be the most notable attempt yet made in this country to combine in one volume the entire subject of Human Physiology by well-known teachers who have given especial study to that part of the subject upon which they will write. The completed work will represent the present status of the science of Physiology, and in particular from the standpoint of the student of medicine and the medical practitioner. Illustrations largely drawn from original sources will be used freely throughout the text.

For Sale by Subscription.

SURGICAL PATHOLOGY AND THERAPEUTICS. By J. COLLINS WARREN, M. D., Professor of Surgery, Harvard Medical School, etc. In one very handsome octavo volume of over 800 pages, with 135 illustrations, 33 of which are chromo-lithographs, and all of which are drawn from original specimens. Prices: Cloth, $6.00 net; Half Morocco, $7.00 net.

Covering as it does the entire field of Surgical Pathology and Surgical Therapeutics by an acknowledged authority, the publisher is confident that the work will rank as a standard authority on the subject of which it treats. Particular attention has been paid to Bacteriology and Surgical Bacteria from the standpoint of recent investigations, and the chromo-lithographic plates in their fidelity to nature and in scientific accuracy have hitherto been unapproached.

DISEASES OF WOMEN. By HENRY J. GARRIGUES, A. M., M. D., Professor of Obstetrics in the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital; Gynecologist to St. Mark's Hospital and to the German Dispensary, etc., New York City. In one very handsome octavo volume of about 700 pages, illustrated by numerous wood-cuts and colored plates. Prices: Cloth, $4.00 net; Sheep, $5.00 net.

A PRACTICAL work on gynecology for the use of students and practitioners, written in a terse and concise manner. The importance of a thorough knowledge of the anatomy of the female pelvic organs has been fully recognized by the author, and considerable space has been devoted to the subject. The chapters on Operations and on Treatment are thoroughly modern, and are based upon the large hospital and private practice of the author. The text is elucidated by a large number of illustrations and colored plates, many of them being original, and forming a complete atlas for studying *embryology* and the *anatomy* of the *female genitalia*, besides exemplifying, whenever needed, morbid conditions, instruments, apparatus, and operations.

EXCERPT OF CONTENTS.

Development of the Female Genitals.—Anatomy of the Female Pelvic Organs.—Physiology.—Puberty.—Menstruation and Ovulation.—Copulation.—Fecundation.—The Climacteric.—Etiology in General.—Examinations in General.—Treatment in General—Abnormal Menstruation and Metrorrhagia.—Leucorrhea.—Diseases of the Vulva.—Diseases of the Perineum.—Diseases of the Vagina.—Diseases of the Uterus.—Diseases of the Fallopian Tubes.—Diseases of the Ovaries.—Diseases of the Pelvis.—Sterility.

The reception accorded to this work has been most flattering. In the short period which has elapsed since its issue it has been adopted and recommended as a text-book by more than 60 of the Medical Schools and Universities of the United States and Canada.

"One of the best text-books for students and practitioners which has been published in the English language; it is condensed, clear, and comprehensive. The profound learning and great clinical experience of the distinguished author find expression in this book in a most attractive and instructive form. Young practitioners, to whom experienced consultants may not be available, will find in this book invaluable counsel and help."

THAD. A. REAMY, M. D., LL.D.,
Professor of Clinical Gynecology, Medical College of Ohio; Gynecologist to the Good Samaritan and Cincinnati Hospitals.

A SYLLABUS OF GYNÆCOLOGY, arranged in conformity with The American Text-Book of Gynecology. By J. W. Long, M. D., Professor of Diseases of Women and Children, Medical College of Virginia, etc. Price, Cloth (interleaved), $1.00 net.

Based upon the teaching and methods laid down in the larger work, this will not only be useful as a supplementary volume, but to those who do not already possess the text-book it will also have an independent value as an aid to the practitioner in gynecological work, and to the student as a guide in the lecture-room, as the subject is presented in a manner at once systematic, clear, succinct, and practical.

TEMPERATURE CHART. Prepared by D. T. Lainè, M. D. Size 8 x 13½ inches. Price, per pad of 25 charts, 50 cents.

A conveniently arranged chart for recording Temperature, with columns for daily amounts of Urinary and Fecal Excretions, Food, Remarks, etc. On the back of each chart is given in full the method of Brand in the treatment of Typhoid Fever.

THE NURSE'S DICTIONARY of Medical Terms and Nursing Treatment, containing Definitions of the Principal Medical and Nursing Terms, Abbreviations, and Physiological Names, and Descriptions of the Instruments, Drugs, Diseases, Accidents, Treatments, Operations, Foods, Appliances, etc. encountered in the ward or in the sick-room. Compiled for the use of nurses. By Honnor Morten, author of "How to Become a Nurse," "Sketches of Hospital Life," etc. Second and enlarged edition. 16mo, 140 pages. Price, Cloth, $1.00.

This little volume is intended for use merely as a small reference-book which can be consulted at the bedside or in the ward. It gives sufficient explanation to the nurse to enable her to comprehend a case until she has leisure to look up larger and fuller works on the subject.

"Should be at the disposal of every nurse."—*Birmingham Medical Review.*

"A book which every progressive nurse must have."—*Medical World.*

"This little volume is almost indispensable in the training school and in the library of the nurse."—*New York Medical Times.*

THE CARE OF THE BABY. By J. P. Crozer Griffith, M. D., Clinical Professor of Diseases of Children in the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania; Professor of Clinical Medicine in the Philadelphia Polyclinic; Physician to the Children's, to St. Agnes', and to the Methodist Hospitals, etc. 12mo, 392 pages, with 67 illustrations and 5 plates. Price, $1.50.

A reliable guide, not only for mothers, but also for medical students and practitioners whose opportunities for observing children have been limited.

Practical, Exhaustive, Authoritative.

SAUNDERS'

NEW AID SERIES OF MANUALS

FOR

Students and Practitioners.

MR. SAUNDERS is pleased to announce as now ready his **NEW AID SERIES OF MANUALS for Students and Practitioners.** As publisher of the STANDARD SERIES OF QUESTION COMPENDS, and through intimate relations with leading members of the medical profession, Mr. Saunders has been enabled to study progressively the essential *desiderata* in practical "self-helps" for students and physicians.

This study has manifested that, while the published "Question Compends" earn the highest appreciation of students, whom they serve in reviewing their studies preparatory to examination, there is special need of thoroughly reliable handbooks on the leading branches of Medicine and Surgery, each subject being compactly and authoritatively written, and exhaustive in detail, without the introduction of *cases* and foreign subject-matter which so largely expand ordinary text-books.

The Saunders Aid Series will not merely be condensations from present literature, but will be ably written by well-known authors and practitioners, most of them being teachers in representative American Colleges. This *new series*, therefore, will form an admirable collection of advanced lectures, which will be invaluable aids to students in reading and in comprehending the contents of "recommended" works.

Each Manual will further be distinguished by the beauty of the *new* type; by the quality of the paper and printing; by the copious use of illustrations; by the attractive binding in cloth.

SAUNDERS' NEW AID SERIES OF MANUALS.

VOLUMES NOW READY.

PHYSIOLOGY. By JOSEPH HOWARD RAYMOND, A. M., M. D., Professor of Physiology and Hygiene and Lecturer on Gynecology in the Long Island College Hospital, etc. Price, $1.25 net.

SURGERY, General and Operative. By JOHN CHALMERS DACOSTA, M. D,, Demonstrator of Surgery, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, etc. Double number. Price, $2.50 net.

DOSE-BOOK AND MANUAL OF PRESCRIPTION-WRITING. By E. Q. THORNTON, M. D., Demonstrator of Therapeutics, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Price, $1.25 net.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE. By HENRY C. CHAPMAN, M. D., Professor of Institutes of Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, etc Price, $1.25 net.

SURGICAL ASEPSIS. By CARL BECK, M. D., Surgeon to St. Mark's Hospital and to the German Poliklinik; Instructor in Surgery, New York Post-Graduate Medical School, etc. Price, $1.25 net.

SYPHILIS AND THE VENEREAL DISEASES. By JAMES NEVINS HYDE, M. D., Professor of Skin and Venereal Diseases in Rush Medical College, Chicago; and FRANK H. MONTGOMERY, M. D., Lecturer on Dermatology and Genito-Urinary Diseases, etc., Rush Medical College. Double number. Price, $2.50 net.

PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. By GEORGE ROE LOCKWOOD, M. D., Professor of Practice in the Woman's Medical College and in the New York Infirmary, etc. Double number. Price, $2.50 net.

VOLUMES IN PREPARATION FOR EARLY PUBLICATION.

OBSTETRICS. By W. A. NEWMAN DORLAND, M. D., Assistant Demonstrator of Obstetrics, University of Pennsylvania; Chief of Gynecological Dispensary, Pennsylvania Hospital; Member of Philadelphia Obstetrical Society, etc.

MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS. By HENRY A. GRIFFIN, A. B., M. D., Assistant Physician to the Roosevelt Hospital, Out-patient Department, New York City.

NERVOUS DISEASES. By CHARLES W. BURR, M. D., Clinical Professor of Nervous Diseases, Medico-Chirurgical College, Philadelphia, etc.

NOSE AND THROAT. By D. BRADEN KYLE, M. D., Chief Laryngologist to St. Agnes' Hospital, Philadelphia; Instructor in Clinical Microscopy and Assistant Demonstrator of Pathology in the Jefferson Medical College, etc.

⁂ There will be published in the same series, at close intervals, carefully-prepared works on the subjects of Anatomy, Gynecology, Pathology, Hygiene, etc., by prominent specialists.

Saunders' New Aid Series of Manuals.

A MANUAL OF PHYSIOLOGY. By JOSEPH H. RAYMOND, A. M., M.D., Professor of Physiology and Hygiene and Lecturer on Gynecology in the Long Island College Hospital; Director of Physiology in the Hoagland Laboratory; formerly Lecturer on Physiology and Hygiene in the Brooklyn Normal School for Physical Education; Ex-Vice-President of the American Public Health Association; Ex-Health Commissioner City of Brooklyn, etc. Illustrated. Price, Cloth, $1.25 net. (Just ready.)

In this manual the author has endeavored to put into a concrete and available form the results of twenty years' experience as a teacher of Physiology to medical students, and has produced a work for the student and practitioner, representing in a concise form the existing state of Physiology and its methods of investigation, based upon Comparative and Pathological Anatomy, Clinical Medicine, Physics, and Chemistry, as well as upon experimental research.

A MANUAL OF SURGERY, General and Operative. By JOHN CHALMERS DACOSTA, M. D., Demonstrator of Surgery, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; Chief Assistant Surgeon, Jefferson Medical College Hospital; Surgical Registrar, Philadelphia Hospital, etc. One very handsome volume of over 700 pages, with a large number of illustrations. (Double number.) Price, Cloth, $2.50 net.

A new manual of the Principles and Practice of Surgery, intended to meet the demands of students and working practitioners for a medium-sized work which will embody all the newer methods of procedure detailed in the larger text-books. The work has been written in a concise, practical manner, and especial attention has been given to the most recent methods of treatment. Illustrations are freely used to elucidate the text.

A MANUAL OF OBSTETRICS. By W. A. NEWMAN DORLAND, M. D., Assistant Demonstrator of Obstetrics, University of Pennsylvania; Chief of Gynecological Dispensary, Pennsylvania Hospital; Member of Philadelphia Obstetrical Society, etc. Profusely illustrated. (Preparing.)

This work, which is thoroughly practical in its teachings, is intended, as its title implies, to be a working text-book for the student and of value to the practitioner as a convenient handbook of reference. Although concisely written, nothing of importance is omitted that will give a clear and succinct knowledge of the subject as it stands to-day. Illustrations are freely used throughout the text.

Saunders' New Aid Series of Manuals.

DOSE-BOOK AND MANUAL OF PRESCRIPTION-WRITING. By E. Q. THORNTON, M. D., Demonstrator of Therapeutics, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Illustrated. Price, Cloth, $1.25 net.

But little attention is generally given, in works on Materia Medica and Therapeutics, to the methods of combining remedies in the form of prescriptions, and this manual has been written especially for students in the hope that it may serve to give a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the subject.

The work, which is based upon the last (1890) edition of the *Pharmacopœia*, fully covers the subjects of Weights and Measures, Prescriptions (form of writing, general directions to pharmacist, grammatical construction, etc.), Dosage, Incompatibles, Poisons, etc.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND TOXICOLOGY. By HENRY C. CHAPMAN, M. D., Professor of Institutes of Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia; Member of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, of the American Philosophical Society, and of the Zoological Society of Philadelphia. 252 pages, with 55 illustrations and 6 plates, some of which are in colors. Second edition, revised and enlarged.

For many years there has been a demand from members of the medical and legal professions for a medium-sized work on this most important branch of medicine. The necessarily proscribed limits of the work permit the consideration only of those parts of this extensive subject which the experience of the author as coroner's physician of the city of Philadelphia for a period of six years leads him to regard as the most material for practical purposes.

SURGICAL ASEPSIS. By CARL BECK, M. D., Professor of Surgery in the New York Clinical School of Medicine; Surgeon to St. Mark's Hospital and to the New York German Poliklinik, etc. 306 pages. Price, Cloth, $1.25 net.

A practical work for the study of the principles of Surgical Asepsis. Illustrated with 65 graphic representations of methods and appliances, and 12 plates.

A MANUAL OF THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. By GEORGE ROE LOCKWOOD, M. D., Professor of Practice in the Woman's Medical College and in the New York Infirmary; Attending Physician to the Colored Hospital; Pathologist to the French Hospital, etc. 935 pages, with 75 illustrations in the text and 22 colored and half-tone plates. Price, $2.50 net.

This manual presents the essential facts and principles of the practice of medicine in a concise and available form.

Saunders' New Aid Series of Manuals.

A MANUAL OF SYPHILIS AND THE VENEREAL DISEASES. By JAMES NEVINS HYDE, M. D., Professor of Skin and Venereal Diseases, Rush Medical College; Dermatologist to the Presbyterian, Michael Reese, and Augustana Hospitals; Consulting Physician to the Hospital for Women and Children, Chicago; and FRANK H. MONTGOMERY, M. D., Lecturer on Dermatology and Genito-Urinary Diseases, and Chief Assistant to the Clinic for Skin and Venereal Diseases, Rush Medical College; Attending Physician for Skin and Venereal Diseases, St. Elizabeth Hospital, Chicago. 618 pages, with 44 illustrations in the text and 8 full-page plates in colors and tints. Price, $2.50 net.

This manual embodies all the practical facts connected with the study and treatment of syphilis and the venereal diseases. It will meet the special needs of the student and the practitioner. Pictorially embellished with fine specimens of the reproductive art.

NURSING: ITS PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE. By ISABEL ADAMS HAMPTON, Graduate of the New York Training School for Nurses attached to Bellevue Hospital; Superintendent of Nurses and Principal of the Training School for Nurses, Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md.; late Superintendent of Nurses, Illinois Training School for Nurses, Chicago, Ill. In one very handsome 12mo volume of 484 pages, profusely illustrated. Price, Cloth, $2.00 net.

This entirely new work on the important subject of nursing is at once comprehensive and systematic. It is written in a clear, accurate, and readable style, suitable alike to the student and the lay reader. Such a work has long been a desideratum with those intrusted with the management of hospitals and the instruction of nurses in training schools. It is also of especial value to the graduated nurse who desires to acquire a practical working knowledge of the care of the sick and the hygiene of the sick-room.

The author, who has had considerable experience as superintendent of training schools for nurses and hospital management, brings to her task a mind thoroughly equipped to make the subject attractive as well as scientific and instructive.

Illustrations to elucidate the text have been used freely throughout the book, and they will be found of material help in showing the forms of modern appliances for the hospital ward and sick-room, the registration of temperature, daily records, etc.

A GUIDE TO THE BACTERIOLOGICAL LABORATORY. By LANGDON FROTHINGHAM, M. D. Illustrated. Price, 75 cents.

The technical methods involved in bacteria-culture, methods of staining, and microscopical study are fully described and arranged as simply and concisely as possible. The book is especially intended for use in laboratory work.

AN OPERATION BLANK, with Lists of Instruments, etc. required in Various Operations. Prepared by W. W. KEEN, M. D., LL.D., Professor of Principles of Surgery in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Price per Pad, containing Blanks for fifty operations, 50 cents net.

A convenient blank, suitable for all operations, giving complete instructions regarding necessary preparation of patient, etc., with a full list of dressings and medicines to be employed.

At the back of pad is a list of instruments used—viz. general instruments, etc., required for all operations; and special instruments for surgery of the brain and spine, mouth and throat, abdomen, rectum, male and female genito-urinary organs, the bones, etc.

The whole forming a neat pad, arranged for hanging on the wall of a surgeon's office or in the hospital operating-room.

"Will serve a useful purpose for the surgeon in reminding him of the details of preparation for the patient and the room as well as for the instruments, dressings, and antiseptics needed"—*New York Medical Record*

"Covers about all that can be needed in any operation."—*American Lancet.*

"The plan is a capital one."—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal.*

ESSENTIALS OF ANATOMY AND MANUAL OF PRACTICAL DISSECTION, containing "Hints on Dissection." By CHARLES B. NANCREDE, M. D., Professor of Surgery and Clinical Surgery in the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor; Corresponding Member of the Royal Academy of Medicine, Rome, Italy; late Surgeon Jefferson Medical College, etc. Fourth and revised edition. Post 8vo, over 500 pages, with handsome full-page lithographic plates in colors, and over 200 illustrations. Price: Extra Cloth or Oilcloth for the dissection-room, $2.00 net.

Neither pains nor expense has been spared to make this work the most exhaustive yet concise Student's Manual of Anatomy and Dissection ever published, either in America or in Europe.

The colored plates are designed to aid the student in dissecting the muscles, arteries, veins, and nerves. The wood-cuts have all been specially drawn and engraved, and an Appendix added containing 60 illustrations representing the structure of the entire human skeleton, the whole being based on the eleventh edition of Gray's *Anatomy*, and forming a handsome post 8vo volume of over 500 pages.

"The plates are of more than ordinary excellence, and are of especial value to students in their work in the dissecting-room."—*Journal of American Medical Association.*

"Should be in the hands of every medical student."—*Cleveland Medical Gazette.*

"A concise and judicious work."—*Buffalo Medical and Surgical Journal.*

A MANUAL OF PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. By A. A. STEVENS, A. M., M. D., Instructor of Physical Diagnosis in the University of Pennsylvania, and Demonstrator of Pathology in the Woman's Medical College of Philadelphia. Specially intended for students preparing for graduation and hospital examinations, and includes the following sections: General Diseases, Diseases of the Digestive Organs, Diseases of the Respiratory System, Diseases of the Circulatory System, Diseases of the Nervous System, Diseases of the Blood, Diseases of the Kidneys, and Diseases of the Skin. Each section is prefaced by a chapter on General Symptomatology. Third edition. Post 8vo, 502 pages. Numerous illustrations and selected formulæ. Price, $2.50.

Contributions to the science of medicine have poured in so rapidly during the last quarter of a century that it is well-nigh impossible for the student, with the limited time at his disposal, to master elaborate treatises or to cull from them that knowledge which is absolutely essential. From an extended experience in teaching, the author has been enabled, by classification, to group allied symptoms, and by the judicious elimination of theories and redundant explanations to bring within a comparatively small compass a complete outline of the practice of medicine.

A SYLLABUS OF LECTURES ON THE PRACTICE OF SURGERY, arranged in conformity with The American Text-Book of Surgery. By NICHOLAS SENN, M. D., PH. D., Professor of Surgery in Rush Medical College, Chicago, and in the Chicago Polyclinic. Price, $2.00.

This, the latest work of its eminent author, himself one of the contributors to the "American Text-Book of Surgery," will prove of exceptional value to the advanced student who has adopted that work as his text-book. It is not only the syllabus of an unrivalled course of surgical practice, but it is also an epitome or supplement to the larger work.

SYLLABUS OF OBSTETRICAL LECTURES in the Medical Department, University of Pennsylvania. By RICHARD C. NORRIS, A. M., M. D., Demonstrator of Obstetrics in the University of Pennsylvania. Third edition, thoroughly revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. Price, Cloth, interleaved for notes, $2.00 net.

"This work is so far superior to others on the same subject that we take pleasure in calling attention briefly to its excellent features. It covers the subject thoroughly, and will prove invaluable both to the student and the practitioner. The author has introduced a number of valuable hints which would only occur to one who was himself an experienced teacher of obstetrics. The subject-matter is clear, forcible, and modern. We are especially pleased with the portion devoted to the practical duties of the accoucheur, care of the child, etc. The paragraphs on antiseptics are admirable; there is no doubtful tone in the directions given. No details are regarded as unimportant; no minor matters omitted. We venture to say that even the old practitioner will find useful hints in this direction which he cannot afford to despise."—*New York Medical Record.*

OUTLINES OF OBSTETRICS: A Syllabus of Lectures Delivered at Long Island College Hospital. By CHARLES JEWETT, A. M., M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and Pediatrics in the College, and Obstetrician to the Hospital. Edited by HAROLD F. JEWETT, M. D. Post 8vo, 264 pages. Price, $2.00.

This book treats only of the general facts and principles of obstetrics: these are stated in concise terms and in a systematic and natural order of sequence, theoretical discussion being as far as possible avoided; the subject is thus presented in a form most easily grasped and remembered by the student. Special attention has been devoted to practical questions of diagnosis and treatment, and in general particular prominence is given to facts which the student most needs to know. The condensed form of statement and the orderly arrangement of topics adapt it to the wants of the busy practitioner as a means of refreshing his knowledge of the subject and as a handy manual for daily reference.

NOTES ON THE NEWER REMEDIES: their Therapeutic Applications and Modes of Administration. By DAVID CERNA, M. D., PH. D., Demonstrator of and Lecturer on Experimental Therapeutics in the University of Pennsylvania. Second edition, revised and enlarged. Post-octavo, 253 pages. Price, $1.25.

The work takes up in alphabetical order all the newer remedies, giving their physical properties, solubility, therapeutic applications, administration, and chemical formula.

It thus forms a very valuable addition to the various works on therapeutics now in existence.

Chemists are so multiplying compounds, that, if each compound is to be thoroughly studied, investigations must be carried far enough to determine the practical importance of the new agents.

"Especially valuable because of its completeness, its accuracy, its systematic consideration of the properties and therapy of many remedies of which doctors generally know but little, expressed in a brief yet terse manner."—*Chicago Clinical Review.*

LABORATORY EXERCISES IN BOTANY. By EDSON S. BASTIN, M. A., Professor of Materia Medica and Botany in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy. Octavo volume of 540 pages, 87 full-page plates. Price, Cloth, $2.50.

This work is intended for the beginner and the advanced student, and it fully covers the structure of flowering plants, roots, ordinary stems, rhizomes, tubers, bulbs, leaves, flowers, fruits, and seeds. Particular attention is given to the gross and microscopical structure of plants, and to those used in medicine. Illustrations have freely been used to elucidate the text, and a complete index to facilitate reference has been added.

SAUNDERS' POCKET MEDICAL LEXICON; or, Dictionary of Terms and Words used in Medicine and Surgery. By JOHN M. KEATING, M. D., editor of "Cyclopædia of Diseases of Children," etc.; author of the "New Pronouncing Dictionary of Medicine; and HENRY HAMILTON, author of "A New Translation of Virgil's Æneid into English Verse;" co-author of a "New Pronouncing Dictionary of Medicine." A new and revised edition. 32mo, 282 pages. Prices: Cloth, 75 cents; Leather Tucks, $1.00.

This new and comprehensive work of reference is the outcome of a demand for a more modern handbook of its class than those at present on the market, which, dating as they do from 1855 to 1884, are of but trifling use to the student by their not containing the hundreds of new words now used in current literature, especially those relating to Electricity and Bacteriology.

"Remarkably accurate in terminology, accentuation, and definition."—*Journal of American Medical Association.*

"Brief, yet complete . . . . it contains the very latest nomenclature in even the newest departments of medicine."—*New York Medical Record.*

SAUNDERS' POCKET MEDICAL FORMULARY. By WILLIAM M. POWELL, M. D., Attending Physician to the Mercer House for Invalid Women at Atlantic City. Containing 1750 Formulæ, selected from several hundred of the best-known authorities. Forming a handsome and convenient pocket companion of nearly 300 printed pages, with blank leaves for Additions; with an Appendix containing Posological Table, Formulæ and Doses for Hypodermatic Medication, Poisons and their Antidotes, Diameters of the Pemale Pelvis and Fœtal Head, Obstetrical Table, Diet List for Various Diseases, Materials and Drugs used in Antiseptic Surgery, Treatment of Asphyxia from Drowning, Surgical Remembrancer, Tables of Incompatibles, Eruptive Fevers, Weights and Measures, etc. Third edition, revised and greatly enlarged. Handsomely bound in morocco, with side index, wallet, and flap. Price, $1.75 net.

A concise, clear, and correct record of the many hundreds of famous formulæ which are found scattered through the works of the *most eminent physicians and surgeons* of the world. The work is helpful to the student and practitioner alike, as through it they become acquainted with numerous formulæ which are not found in text-books, but have been collected from among *the rising generation of the profession, college professors, and hospital physicians and surgeons.*

"This little book, that can be conveniently carried in the pocket, contains an immense amount of material. It is very useful, and as the name of the author of each prescription is given is unusually reliable."—*New York Medical Record.*

"Designed to be of immense help to the general practitioner in the exercise of his daily calling."—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal.*

HOW TO EXAMINE FOR LIFE INSURANCE. By JOHN M. KEATING, M. D., Fellow of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Philadelphia; Vice-President of the American Pædiatric Society; Ex-President of the Association of Life Insurance Medical Directors. Royal 8vo, 211 pages, with two large phototype illustrations, and a plate prepared by Dr. McClellan from special dissections; also, numerous cuts to elucidate the text. Second edition. Price, in Cloth, $2.00 net.

PART I., which has been carefully prepared from the best works on Physical Diagnosis, is a short and succinct account of the methods used to make examinations; a description of the normal condition and of the earliest evidences of disease.

PART II. contains the Instructions of twenty-four Life Insurance Companies to their medical examiners.

"This is by far the most useful book which has yet appeared on insurance examination, a subject of growing interest and importance. Not the least valuable portion of the volume is Part II., which consists of instructions issued to their examining physicians by twenty-four representative companies of this country. As the proofs of these instructions were corrected by the directors of the companies, they form the latest instructions obtainable. If for these alone, the book should be at the right hand of every physician interested in this special branch of medical science."—*The Medical News*, Philadelphia.

MANUAL OF MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS. By A. A. STEVENS, A. M., M. D., Instructor of Physical Diagnosis in the University of Pennsylvania, and Demonstrator of Pathology in the Woman's Medical College of Philadelphia. 435 pages. Price, Cloth, $2.25.

This wholly new volume, which is based on the 1890 edition of the *Pharmacopœia*, comprehends the following sections: Physiological Action of Drugs; Drugs; Remedial Measures other than Drugs; Applied Therapeutics; Incompatibility in Prescriptions; Table of Doses; Index of Drugs; and Index of Diseases; the treatment being elucidated by more than two hundred formulæ.

DIET LISTS AND SICK-ROOM DIETARY. By JEROME B. THOMAS, M. D., Visiting Physician to the Home for Friendless Women and Children and to the Newsboys' Home; Assistant Visiting Physician to the Kings County Hospital; Assistant Bacteriologist, Brooklyn Health Department.

One hundred and sixty detachable (perforated) diet lists for Albuminuria, Anæmia and Debility, Constipation, Diabetes, Diarrhœa, Dyspepsia, Fevers, Gout or Uric-Acid Diathesis, Obesity, and Tuberculosis. Also forty detachable sheets of Sick-Room Dietary, containing full instructions for preparation of easily-digested foods necessary for invalids. Each list is *numbered only*, the disease for which it is to be used in no case being mentioned, an index key being reserved for the physician's private use.

Issued in an exceedingly neat book form (6 x 8 inches), strongly bound in cloth; price, $1.50.

⁂ Specimen lists, etc. mailed on application to publisher.

SAUNDERS' QUESTION COMPENDS.

Arranged in Question and Answer Form.

THE LATEST, CHEAPEST, and BEST ILLUSTRATED SERIES OF COMPENDS EVER ISSUED.

Now the Standard Authorities in Medical Literature

WITH

Students and Practitioners in every City of the United States and Canada.

THE REASON WHY.

They are the advance guard of "Student's Helps"—that DO HELP; they are the leaders in their special line, *well and authoritatively written by able men, who, as teachers in the large colleges, know exactly what is wanted by a student preparing for his examinations.* The judgment exercised in the selection of authors is fully demonstrated by their professional elevation. Chosen from the ranks of Demonstrators, Quiz-masters, and Assistants, most of them have become Professors and Lecturers in their respective colleges.

Each book is of convenient size (5 x 7 inches), containing on an average 250 pages, profusely illustrated, and elegantly printed in clear, readable type, on fine paper.

The entire series, numbering twenty-four subjects, has been kept thoroughly revised and enlarged when necessary, many of them being in their fourth and fifth editions.

TO SUM UP.

Although there are numerous other Quizzes, Manuals, Aids, etc. in the market, none of them approach the "Blue Series of Question Compends;" and the claim is made for the following points of excellence:

1. Professional distinction and reputation of authors.
2. Conciseness, clearness, and soundness of treatment.
3. Size of type and quality of paper and binding.

⁂ Any of these Compends will be mailed on receipt of price.

1. **ESSENTIALS OF PHYSIOLOGY.** By H. A. Hare, M. D., Professor of Therapeutics and Materia Medica in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia; Physician to St. Agnes' Hospital and to the Medical Dispensary of the Children's Hospital; Laureate of the Royal Academy of Medicine in Belgium, of the Medical Society of London, etc. Third edition, revised and enlarged by the addition of a series of handsome plate illustrations taken from the celebrated "Icones Nervorum Capitis" of Arnold. Crown 8vo, 230 pages, numerous illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00 net; interleaved for notes, $1.25 net.

"An exceedingly useful little compend. The author has done his work thoroughly and well. The plates of the cranial nerves from Arnold are superb."—*Journal of American Medical Association.*

2. **ESSENTIALS OF SURGERY,** containing also Venereal Diseases, Surgical Landmarks, Minor and Operative Surgery, and a Complete Description, together with full Illustrations, of the Handkerchief and Roller Bandages. By Edward Martin, A. M., M. D., Clinical Professor of Genito-Urinary Diseases, Instructor in Operative Surgery, and Lecturer on Minor Surgery, University of Pennsylvania; Surgeon to the Howard Hospital; Assistant Surgeon to the University Hospital, etc. Fifth edition. Crown 8vo, 334 pages, profusely illustrated. Considerably enlarged by an Appendix containing full directions and prescriptions for the preparation of the various materials used in Antiseptic Surgery; also several hundred recipes covering the medical treatment of surgical affections. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"Written to assist the student, it will be of undoubted value to the practitioner, containing as it does the essence of surgical work."—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal.*

"Cleverly combines all the merits of condensation, while avoiding the errors of superficiality and inaccuracy."—*University Medical Magazine.*

3. **ESSENTIALS OF ANATOMY, including the Anatomy of the Viscera.** By Charles B. Nancrede, M. D., Professor of Surgery and of Clinical Surgery in the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor; Corresponding Member of the Royal Academy of Medicine, Rome, Italy; late Surgeon to the Jefferson Medical College, etc. Fifth edition. Crown 8vo, 380 pages, 180 illustrations. Enlarged by an Appendix containing over sixty illustrations of the Osteology of the Human Body. The whole based upon the last (eleventh) edition of Gray's *Anatomy.* Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"Truly such a book as no student can afford to be without."—*American Practitioner and News.*

"The questions have been wisely selected and the answers accurately and concisely given."—*University Medical Magazine.*

4. **ESSENTIALS OF MEDICAL CHEMISTRY, ORGANIC AND INORGANIC,** containing also Questions on Medical Physics, Chemical Physiology, Analytical Processes, Urinalysis, and Toxicology. By LAWRENCE WOLFF, M D., Demonstrator of Chemistry, Jefferson Medical College; Visiting Physician to the German Hospital of Philadelphia; Member of Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, etc. Fourth and revised edition, with an Appendix. Crown 8vo, 212 pages. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"The scope of this work is certainly equal to that of the best course of lectures on Medical Chemistry."—*Pharmaceutical Era.*

"We could wish that more books like this would be written, in order that medical students might thus early become interested in what is often a difficult and uninteresting branch of medical study."—*Medical and Surgical Reporter.*

5. **ESSENTIALS OF OBSTETRICS.** By W. EASTERLY ASHTON, M. D., Professor of Gynecology in the Medico-Chirurgical College of Philadelphia; Obstetrician to the Philadelphia Hospital. Third edition, thoroughly revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo, 244 pages, 75 illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"An excellent little volume containing correct and practical knowledge. An admirable compend, and the best condensation we have seen."—*Southern Practitioner.*

"Of extreme value to students, and an excellent little book to freshen up the memory of the practitioner."—*Chicago Medical Times.*

6. **ESSENTIALS OF PATHOLOGY AND MORBID ANATOMY.** By C. E. ARMAND SEMPLE, B. A., M. B., Cantab. L. S. A., M. R. C. P. Lond., Physician to the Northeastern Hospital for Children, Hackney; Professor of Vocal and Aural Physiology and Examiner in Acoustics at Trinity College, London, etc. Crown 8vo, 174 pages, illustrated. Sixth thousand. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"A valuable little volume—truly a *multum in parvo.*"—*Cincinnati Medical News.*

"The volume is very comprehensive, covering the entire field of pathology."—*St. Joseph Medical Herald.*

7. **ESSENTIALS OF MATERIA MEDICA, THERAPEUTICS, AND PRESCRIPTION-WRITING.** By HENRY MORRIS, M. D., late Demonstrator, Jefferson Medical College; Fellow of the College of Physicians, Philadelphia; co-editor Biddle's Materia Medica; Visiting Physician to St. Joseph's Hospital, etc. Fourth edition. Crown 8vo, 250 pages. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"One of the best compends in this series. Concise, pithy, and clear, well suited to the purpose for which it is prepared."—*Medical and Surgical Reporter.*

"The subjects are treated in such a unique and attractive manner that they cannot fail to impress the mind and instruct in a lasting manner."—*Buffalo Medical and Surgical Journal.*

8, 9. ESSENTIALS OF PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. By HENRY MORRIS, M. D., author of "Essentials of Materia Medica," etc., with an Appendix on the Clinical and Microscopical Examination of Urine, by LAWRENCE WOLFF, M. D., author of "Essentials of Medical Chemistry," etc. Colored (Vogel) urine scale and numerous fine illustrations. Third edition, enlarged by some three hundred essential formulæ, selected from the writings of the most eminent authorities of the medical profession, collected and arranged by WILLIAM M. POWELL, M. D., author of "Essentials of Diseases of Children." Crown 8vo, 460 pages. Price, Cloth, $2.00.

"The teaching is sound, the presentation graphic, matter as full as might be desired, and the style attractive."—*American Practitioner and News.*

"A first-class practice of medicine boiled down, and giving the real essentials in as few words as is consistent with a thorough understanding of the subject."—*Medical Brief.*

"Especially full, and an excellent illustration of what the best of the compends can be made to be."—*Gaillard's Medical Journal.*

10. ESSENTIALS OF GYNÆCOLOGY. By EDWIN B. CRAGIN, M. D., Attending Gynæcologist, Roosevelt Hospital, Out-Patients' Department; Assistant Surgeon, New York Cancer Hospital, etc. Fourth edition, revised. Crown 8vo, 198 pages, 62 fine illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"This is a most excellent addition to this series of question compends. The style is concise, and at the same time the sentences are well rounded. This renders the book far more easy to read than most compends, and adds distinctly to its value."—*Medical and Surgical Reporter.*

"Useful not only to the student who is barely at the threshold of professional life, but to the busy practitioner as well."—*New York Medical Journal.*

11. ESSENTIALS OF DISEASES OF THE SKIN. By HENRY W. STELWAGON, M. D., Clinical Lecturer on Dermatology in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; Physician to the Skin Service of the Northern Dispensary; Dermatologist to Philadelphia Hospital; Physician to Skin Department of the Howard Hospital; Clinical Professor of Dermatology in the Woman's Medical College, Philadelphia, etc. Third edition. Crown 8vo, 270 pages, 86 illustrations, many of which are original. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25 net.

"An immense amount of literature has been gone over and judiciously condensed by the writer's skill and experience."—*New York Medical Record.*

"The book admirably answers the purpose for which it is written. The experience of the reviewer has taught him that just such a book is needed."—*New York Medical Journal.*

12. **ESSENTIALS OF MINOR SURGERY, BANDAGING, AND VENEREAL DISEASES.** By EDWARD MARTIN, A.M., M.D., author of "Essentials of Surgery," etc. Second edition. Crown 8vo, thoroughly revised and enlarged, 78 illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"Characterized by the same literary excellence that has distinguished previous numbers of this series of compends."—*American Practitioner and News.*

"The best condensation of the subjects of which it treats yet placed before the profession."—*Medical News,* Philadelphia.

"A capital little book. The illustrations are remarkably clear and intelligible."—*Australian Medical Gazette.*

"We have nothing but praise for the subject-matter of this book."—*Bristol Medico-Chirurgical Journal.*

13. **ESSENTIALS OF LEGAL MEDICINE, TOXICOLOGY, AND HYGIENE.** By C. E. ARMAND SEMPLE, M. D., author of "Essentials of Pathology and Morbid Anatomy." Crown 8vo, 212 pages, 130 illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"The leading points, the essentials of this too much neglected portion of medical science, are here summed up systematically and clearly."—*Southern Practitioner.*

"But for the author's judicious condensation of facts, the information it contains would be sufficient to fill an ordinary octavo volume."—*College and Clinical Record.*

14. **ESSENTIALS OF REFRACTION AND DISEASES OF THE EYE.** By EDWARD JACKSON, A. M., M. D., Professor of Diseases of the Eye in the Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates in Medicine; Member of the American Ophthalmological Society; Fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia; Fellow of the American Academy of Medicine, etc.; and **ESSENTIALS OF DISEASES OF THE NOSE AND THROAT.** By E. BALDWIN GLEASON, S. B., M. D., Clinical Professor of Otology, Medico-Chirurgical College, Philadelphia; Surgeon in charge of the Nose, Throat, and Ear Department of the Northern Dispensary of Philadelphia; formerly Assistant in the Nose and Throat Dispensary of the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania, and Assistant in the Nose and Throat Department of the Union Dispensary, etc. Two volumes in one. Second edition. Crown 8vo, 294 pages, 124 illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"A valuable book to the beginner in these branches, to the student, to the busy practitioner, and as an adjunct to more thorough reading. The authors are capable men, and as successful teachers, know what a student most needs."—*New York Medical Record.*

"Very valuable, since in both sections is given about all that a candidate for examination is required to know."—*Medical Times and Hospital Gazette.*

15. **ESSENTIALS OF DISEASES OF CHILDREN.** By WILLIAM M. POWELL, M.D., Attending Physician to the Mercer House for Invalid Women at Atlantic City, N.J.; late Physician to the Clinic for the Diseases of Children in the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania and St. Clement's Hospital; Instructor in Physical Diagnosis in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. Crown 8vo, 216 pages. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"This work is gotten up in the clear and attractive style that characterizes the Saunders Series. It contains in appropriate form the gist of all the best works in the department to which it relates."—*American Practitioner and News.*

"The book contains a series of important questions and answers, which the student will find of great utility in the examination of children."—*Annals of Gynæcology.*

16. **ESSENTIALS OF EXAMINATION OF URINE.** By LAWRENCE WOLFF, M.D., author of "Essentials of Medical Chemistry," etc. Colored (Vogel) urine scale and numerous illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price, Cloth, 75 cents.

"A little work of decided value."—*University Medical Magazine.*

"A good manual for students, well written, and answers, categorically, many questions beginners are sure to ask."—*New York Medical Record.*

"The questions have been well chosen, and the answers are clear and brief. The book cannot fail to be useful to students."—*Medical and Surgical Reporter.*

17. **ESSENTIALS OF DIAGNOSIS.** By SOLOMON SOLIS-COHEN, M.D., Professor of Clinical Medicine and Applied Therapeutics in the Philadelphia Polyclinic, and AUGUSTUS A. ESHNER, M.D., Instructor in Clinical Medicine, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Crown 8vo, 382 pages, 55 illustrations, some of which are colored, and a frontispiece. Price, $1.50 net.

"A good book for the student, properly written from their standpoint, and confines itself well to its text."—*New York Medical Record.*

"Concise in the treatment of the subject, terse in expression of fact. . . . The work is reliable, and represents the accepted views of clinicians of to-day."—*American Journal of Medical Sciences.*

"The subjects are explained in a few well-selected words, and the required ground has been thoroughly gone over."—*International Medical Magazine.*

18. **ESSENTIALS OF PRACTICE OF PHARMACY.** By LUCIUS E. SAYRE, M.D., Professor of Pharmacy and Materia Medica in the University of Kansas. Second edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo, 200 pages. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"Covers a great deal of ground in small compass. The matter is well digested and arranged. The research questions are a valuable feature of the book."—*Albany Medical Annals.*

"The best quiz on Pharmacy we have yet examined."—*National Drug Register.*

"The veteran pharmacist can peruse it with pleasure, because it emphasizes his grasp upon knowledge already gleaned."—*Western Drug Record.*

20. **ESSENTIALS OF BACTERIOLOGY: A Concise and Systematic Introduction to the Study of Micro-organisms.** By M. V. BALL, M. D., Assistant in Microscopy, Niagara University, Buffalo, N. Y.; late Resident Physician, German Hospital, Philadelphia, etc. Second edition, revised. Crown 8vo, 200 pages, 81 illustrations, some in colors, and 5 plates. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"The amount of material condensed in this little book is so great, and so accurate are the formulæ and methods, that it will be found useful as a laboratory handbook."—*Medical News.*

"Bacteriology is the keynote of future medicine, and every physician who expects success must familiarize himself with a knowledge of germ-life—the agents of disease. This little book, with its beautiful illustrations, will give the students, in brief, the results of years of study and research unaided."—*Pacific Record of Medicine and Surgery.*

"Thoroughly practical, very concise, clear, well-written, and sufficiently illustrated. . . . The best book of the kind in the English language."—*Medical and Surgical Reporter.*

21. **ESSENTIALS OF NERVOUS DISEASES AND INSANITY, their Symptoms and Treatment.** By JOHN C. SHAW, M. D., Clinical Professor of Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System, Long Island College Hospital Medical School; Consulting Neurologist to St. Catherine's Hospital and to the Long Island College Hospital; formerly Medical Superintendent King's County Insane Asylum. Second edition. Crown 8vo, 186 pages, 48 original illustrations, mostly selected from the Author's private practice. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"Clearly and intelligently written."—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal.*

"A valuable addition to this series of compends, and one that cannot fail to be appreciated by all physicians and students."—*Medical Brief.*

"Dr. Shaw's Primer is excellent. The engravings are well executed and very interesting."—*Medical Times and Register.*

"Written with great clearness, devoid of verbosity, it encompasses in a brief space a vast amount of valuable information."—*Pacific Medical Record.*

22. **ESSENTIALS OF PHYSICS.** By FRED J. BROCKWAY, M. D., Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. Second edition. Crown 8vo, 320 pages, 155 fine illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00 net; interleaved for notes, $1.25 net.

"The publisher has again shown himself as fortunate in his editor as he ever has been in the attractive style and make-up of his compends."—*American Practitioner and News.*

"Contains all that one need know of the subject, is well written, and is copiously illustrated."—*New York Medical Record.*

"The author has dealt with the subject in a manner that will make the theme not only comparatively easy, but also of interest."—*Medical News*, Philadelphia.

"Deserving of close investigation at the hands of students and physicians."—*American Gynecological Journal.*

23. **ESSENTIALS OF MEDICAL ELECTRICITY.** By D. D. STEWART, M. D., Demonstrator of Diseases of the Nervous System and Chief of the Neurological Clinic in the Jefferson Medical College; Physician to St. Mary's Hospital and to St. Christopher's Hospital for Children, etc.; and E. S. LAWRANCE, M. D., Chief of the Electrical Clinic, and Assistant Demonstrator of Diseases of the Nervous System in the Jefferson Medical College, etc. Crown 8vo, 148 pages, 65 illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

"The selection and arrangement of material are done in a skilful manner. It gives, in a condensed form, the principles and science of electricity and their application in the practice of medicine."—*Annals of Surgery.*

24. **ESSENTIALS OF DISEASES OF THE EAR.** By E. B. GLEASON, S. B., M. D., Clinical Professor of Otology, Medico-Chirurgical College, Philadelphia; Surgeon in Charge of the Nose, Throat, and Ear Department of the Northern Dispensary of Philadelphia; formerly Assistant in the Nose and Throat Dispensary of the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania, and Assistant in the Nose and Throat Department of the Union Dispensary. 89 illustrations. Price, Cloth, $1.00; interleaved for notes, $1.25.

This latest addition to the Saunders Compend Series accurately represents the modern aspect of otological science. The effort has been made to state the Essentials of Otology concisely, without sacrificing accuracy to brevity, and the book, while small in compass, is logically and capably written; it comprises upward of 150 pages, with 89 illustrations, most of which are from original sources.

"An admirable book, and well fulfils the object for which it was written."—*Brooklyn Medical Journal.*

"Just the book to put into the hands of a student, and cannot fail to give him a useful introduction into ear affections; the question and answer style, which is adopted throughout the book, is we believe the best method of impressing facts permanently on the mind."—*Liverpool Medico-Chirurgical Journal,* England.

MEDICAL WORKS IN PREPARATION.

AN AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK OF APPLIED THERAPEUTICS. Edited by JAMES C. WILSON, M. D., Professor of Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. This work will contain the contributions of over forty eminent American practitioners.

TEXT-BOOK OF THE PATHOGENIC BACTERIA. Specially written for Students of Medicine. By JOSEPH MCFARLAND, M. D., Demonstrator of Pathological Histology, and Lecturer on Bacteriology, in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, etc. Finely illustrated. (In press.)

MEDICAL WORKS IN PREPARATION.

TEXT-BOOK OF EMBRYOLOGY. By JOHN C. HEISLER, M. D., Prosector to the Professor of Anatomy, Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. (Preparing.)

ATLAS OF SKIN DISEASES AND SYPHILITIC AFFECTIONS. Translated from the French, and Edited by J. J. PRINGLE, M. B., F. R. C. P., Assistant Physician to, and Physician to the Department for Diseases of the Skin at, the Middlesex Hospital, London. The photo-lithochrome pictures are from models in the Museum of the Saint-Louis Hospital, Paris.

SURGICAL DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT. By J. W. MACDONALD, M. D., Graduate of Medicine of the University of Edinburgh; Licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh; Professor of the Practice of Surgery and of Clinical Surgery in Minneapolis College of Physicians and Surgeons; Surgeon to Wisconsin Central Railway, etc. (In press.)

OBSTETRIC ACCIDENTS, EMERGENCIES, AND OPERATIONS. By L. CH. BOISLINIERE, M. D., Emeritus Professor of Obstetrics in the St. Louis Medical College; Consulting Physician to the St. Louis Female Hospital and to the St. Ann Lying-in Asylum, etc.

An invaluable guide for the practitioner when thrown on his own resources in obstetric emergencies.

PRACTICAL POINTS IN NURSING. For Nurses in Private Practice. By EMILY A. M. STONEY, Graduate of the Training School for Nurses, Lawrence, Mass.; Superintendent of Training-School for Nurses, Carney Hospital, South Boston, Mass.

A *vade-mecum* for the private nurse, and an efficient teaching-book for training-schools.

MANUAL OF ANATOMY. By IRVING S. HAYNES, M. D., Adjunct Professor of Anatomy and Demonstrator of Anatomy, Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, etc. Beautifully illustrated by about 125 half-tone cuts reproduced direct from photographs of dissections; also 40 diagrams representing in outline the more intricate plates, thus thoroughly bringing before the student the points similar works have failed to elucidate. (In press. Ready shortly.)

ESSENTIALS OF EMBRYOLOGY. By J. P. TUNIS, M. D., Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy, University of Pennsylvania.

LANGUAGE OF DISEASE. By S. SOLIS-COHEN, M. D.

IMPORTANT ANNOUNCEMENT.

SAUNDERS'

AMERICAN YEAR-BOOK OF MEDICINE and SURGERY.

Edited by GEORGE M. GOULD, A. M., M. D.

Assisted by Eminent American Specialists and Teachers.

NOTWITHSTANDING the rapid multiplication of medical and surgical works, still these publications fail to meet fully the requirements of the *general physician*, inasmuch as he feels the need of something more than mere text-books of well-known principles of medical science. Mr. Saunders has long been impressed with this fact, which is confirmed by the unanimity of expression from the profession at large, as indicated by advices from his large corps of canvassers.

This deficiency would best be met by current journalistic literature, but most practitioners have scant access to this almost unlimited source of information, and the busy practiser has but little time to search out in periodicals the many interesting cases whose study would doubtless be of inestimable value in his practice. Therefore, a work which places before the physician in convenient form *an epitomization of this literature by persons competent to pronounce upon*

The Value of a Discovery or of a Method of Treatment

cannot but command his highest appreciation. It is this critical and judicial function that will be assumed by the Editorial staff of the "American Year-Book of Medicine and Surgery."

It is the special purpose of the Editor, whose experience peculiarly qualifies him for the preparation of this work, not only to review the contributions to American journals, but also the methods and discoveries reported in the leading medical journals of Europe, thus enlarging the survey and making the work characteristically **international.** These reviews will not simply be a series of undigested abstracts indiscriminately run together, nor will they be retrospective of "news" *one or two years old*, but the treatment presented will be *synthetic* and *dogmatic*, and will include **only what is new.** Moreover, through expert condensation by experienced writers these discussions will be

Comprised in a Single Volume of about 1000 Pages.

The work will be replete with **original** and **selected** illustrations skilfully reproduced, for the most part in Mr. Saunders' own studios established for the purpose, thus ensuring accuracy in delineation, affording efficient aids to a right comprehension of the text, and adding to the attractiveness of the volume. Prices: Cloth, $6.50 net; Half Morocco, $7.50 net.

W. B. SAUNDERS, Publisher,
925 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below.

The

I1051
C466
1896

Chapman, H.C.
Manual of medical
jurisprudence. 53929

NAME

DATE DUE